

# I Have A Cultivation World

## Chapter 451 - 323 Intimate Disciple\_1

[ 1,133 words ]

Chapter 451: Chapter 323 Intimate Disciple\_1

One day, Chen Mobai was observing the hybrid spiritual rice sown in the spring with Zhuo Ming.

Some are double-cropping and now we can observe the adaptability of the finished product.

“Focus on these five in the future. After the rest are harvested, you can use them to brew wine.”

After looking at all the spiritual rice, Chen Mobai confirmed that the five hybrid spiritual rices were within the feasibility range of adapting to Rank-2 earth qi, and asked Zhuo Ming to remember them.

The ones used to make wine are the failed products of cultivating Jade Bamboo Spirit Rice.

Over these years, besides the spiritual rice contributed to the sect, Zhuo Ming uses the remaining to brew wine. Because the price of selling it directly is too low and it's not as popular as fasting pills.

Thanks to the excellent yeast Chen Mobai brought from his hometown, the wine he brewed was quite good, each with a unique flavor. Infused with various herbs, it has now become a unique local flavor of Divine Wood City.

When people mention South Mountain Shop, even those keen on cultivating in the sect know that the wine from this shop is exceptional.

At this time, a young girl in a moon-white gown, with a delicate figure and exquisite face, but somewhat pale, walked over.

“Greetings, Master.”

Chen Mobai looked at Luo Yixuan with slight surprise. Although the poisonous gas from the Bead that Breaks Meridians did not affect his disciple's Flame Lighting Technique

much, it still damaged her vitality. After returning to the mountain, he asked both her and Liu Wenbo to focus on healing.

“Didn’t I tell you to rest? Why are you here again?”

“Five green wood evils have been put up at the Spirit Treasure Pavilion. Master, you asked me to keep an eye on it. So, as soon as I got the news, I rushed over.”

Upon hearing this, Chen Mobai showed a trace of joy. Chu Zuoshu lived up to his position as Hall Master of the Reward Virtue Hall and presumably the next sect leader, for he actually managed to get Xie Yuntian to give up five green wood evils.

“Ming’er, prepare some good wine. I will go to thank Hall Master Chu.”

Although Zhuo Ming was not quite certain why Chen Mobai was so delighted, she obediently went to the wine cellar and fetched a small jug of precious Rank-2 Spiritual Wine, as well as five jugs of different types of Rank-1 Spiritual Wine.

Luo Yixuan carried the wine and followed Chen Mobai as he flew towards Divine Wood City.

In the Spirit Treasure Pavilion, Chen Mobai showed his own sect nameplate, and a familiar Foundation Establishment cultivator came out.

This person’s name is Chen Zhenwu. He is also one of the Inspection Envoys of the Reward Virtue Hall. On the battlefield of Rolling Thunder Mountain, Chen Mo Bai and he assisted Chu Zuoshu in practicing the Azure Light Formation together. They chatted a bit because of their shared surname.

“Brother Chen, it’s great to meet you again in our sect.”

Chen Zhenwu is also one of the rotating head elders of the Spirit Treasure Pavilion. This month is his duty, and he needs to handle the exchange of precious items such as Foundation Building Pills in person.

Chen Mobai wasn’t in a hurry to exchange for the Green Wood Evil. As long as everything has been arranged by Chu Zuoshu, the Evil was up for sale and the person who could handle the exchange was in front of him, then it meant these five Greens Wood evils were for him.

Many Qi Cultivation disciples were in the main hall, and their faces showed respect when they saw the two Foundation Establishment elders.

“Brother Chen, let’s talk inside.”

Chen Zhenwu led Chen Mobai and his disciple into a partition on the second floor of the Spirit Treasure Pavilion, where a pot of tea was already brewing.

“Although the sect possesses Green Wood Evil, it has always been regarded as taboo by the Sword Cultivation Division, so it has not been on sale in the Spirit Treasure Pavilion to avoid being exchanged out. Chu Hall Master had to ask Fu Inspector specially to act as the middleman, and they both invited Xie Division Head for tea, with multiple pleas to reluctantly agree to let go of the five Green Wood Evil. Brother Chen, you should remember this favor.”

Chen Zhenwu is not really Chu Zuoshu’s man, but a direct subordinate of Fu Huakun, inspector of the Reward Virtue Hall.

After Chu Zuoshu has been confirmed to be the next Sect Leader, the position of Hall Master of the Reward Virtue Hall has naturally become the goal of those who have ambitions.

The most likely candidates are Vice Hall Master Luo Xue’er and Inspector Fu Huakun.

Among them, Fu Huakun has the support of Elder Fu, but doesn’t have as much experience as Luo Xue’er.

Luo Xue’er, being a Shenmu Hall native and a direct descendant of the Sect Leader, has once served as the inspector of the Alchemy Division and the head of the Spirit Plant Division, and thus has a wide network of connections.

However, as the final battle on the frontline has not yet ended, both people are restrained and are only secretly trying to win over those who have the voting power.

As one of the inspectors of the Reward Virtue Hall, Chen Mobai also has a vote.

“Inspector Fu stood up for me during the Rolling Thunder Mountain Battlefield. Naturally, I lean towards him.”

Even though it was ultimately Chen Mobai who faced off against Mu Hanxiong, this favor is certainly worth remembering.

Also, if Fu Huakun truly helped with the matter of Green Wood Evil, Chen Mobai would support him even more.

Even though Luo Xue’er is more likely to succeed the Reward Virtue Hall, in politics, even if you have mistaken positions, you cannot give people the impression of being mean and ungrateful.

Chen Zhenwu mentioned the key points of the matter.

Xie Yuntian, as the head of the Sword Cultivation Division, has great prestige due to his strong fighting power, and is considered the first among the twelve divisions. However, although he has practiced Sword Light, another key to Condensing Sword Demons, Qingyang Fire, has not yet fully integrated.

The Qingyang Fire Seeds that have been placed on sale by the sect in recent decades have all been exchanged by Xie Yuntian.

As the only Sword Cultivator in the sect who has practiced Sword Light besides Chen Mobai, it is only a matter of time before Xie Yuntian completes Qingyang Fire Seed. If he wanted to monopolize Green Wood Evil, no one would dare to disrespect him.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 452 - 323: Thoughtful Disciple\_2

[ 1,696 words ]

Chapter 452: Chapter 323: Thoughtful Disciple\_2

Just for this reason, there was always no Green Wood Evil on the shelves in Spirit Treasure Pavilion, as it was generally accepted as belonging to Xie Yuntian.

Previously, Yue Zutao had also reminded him of this matter.

Thus, when Chen Mobai expressed his intention to cultivate Sword Sha, the first person he needed to convince was Xie Yuntian.

Although Chu Zuoshu could use his blue blood with the Reward Virtue Hall to forcibly have the Green Wood Evil put on the Spirit Treasure Pavilion shelf, this would no doubt provoke animosity with Xie Yuntian.

This would definitely be detrimental to his future control of the sect.

If it were not for the fact that Chen Mobai is already considered Chu Zuoshu's direct descendant, and has a great future ahead of him, being the most likely young genius to achieve Core Formation, Chu Zuoshu would have feigned ignorance and let Chen Mobai figure out a solution on his own, regardless of who came to him.

Even so, Chu Zuoshu decided to enlist Fu Huakun's help in finding Xie Yuntian.

The Sword Training Department falls under the jurisdiction of the Penalty Evil Hall, and the master of the Penalty Evil Hall is Elder Fu. Xie Yuntian, even if he doesn't give face to Chu Zuoshu, would still give face to Elder Fu.

During their time on Rolling Thunder Mountain, both Fu Huakun and Xie Yuntian, who rank only below Chu Zuoshu in terms of status, had personally heard Elder Fu's profuse praise of Chen Mobai.

After the two of them found Xie Yuntian together, even though Elder Fu was currently out of town, Xie Yuntian had already figured out their purpose for coming.

While he could refuse outright, Xie Yuntian ultimately wasn't so oppressive.

In the end, even if he practiced his Red Flame Sword Jue to the point of Foundation Establishment Perfection, at most he could only condense fifteen Green Flames Sword Sha. Right now, both Chu Zuoshu and Fu Huakun meant to leave him with enough to condense sixteen Sword Sha, sacrificing five for Chen Mobai, a Sword Cultivation Genius.

Respecting the face of Chu Zuoshu, the future sect leader, Xie Yuntian agreed to this the next day.

After that, the Green Wood Evil was put on the shelves.

Before it was listed, Chen Zhenwu, the rotating elder in charge of the Spirit Treasure Pavilion, was naturally notified in advance to avoid it being exchanged by others in the sect.

"Each Green Wood Evil costs 1000 sect contributions. Are you ready, junior brother?"

After finishing his tea, Chen Mobai proposed to exchange for the Green Wood Evil. Chen Zhenwu chuckled as he accepted his Sect Nameplate, deducted 5000 points with a mild shock after seeing the amount it held.

"Junior Brother Chen, you truly are a dark horse."

Chen Mobai felt a bit weird hearing Chen Zhenwu's response. After checking for himself, he couldn't help but feel a mild surprise.

After deducting the sect contributions needed to exchange for the Green Wood Evil, it turned out he still had 16950 points left.

"Zhuo Ming has done a good job managing the spiritual fields of Xiao Nanshan in the last two years. I didn't realize I had accumulated so many sect contribution points."

Upon thinking it over, Chen Mobai knew what was going on. However, he still found it strange.

Out of the sixty mu of spiritual fields on Xiao Nanshan, all of it is used to grow Jade Bamboo Spirit Rice and experiment with various hybrid spiritual rices. Only six mu of the spiritual fields can grow Jade Bud Spirit Rice and are supplied to the sect because their spiritual energy is thin and only Rank-1.

Even if it yields 200 jin per mu, it would only be a select 3600 sect contribution points over the past three years.

Adding to the contributions he had previously saved himself, and the sect's 1000 points awarded for the war, according to his estimate, would be just enough to exchange for five Green Wood Evil.

But he didn't expect that he had accumulated so many points unnoticed in his sect account.

"Master, in addition to the spirit fields of Xiao Nanshan, Elder Sister Zhuo also manages those on Small Yang Ridge. She hired a few disciples to take care of it. Last year, I accompanied her there to give rain and fertilize the soil," Luo Yixuan, who was at Chen Mobai's side, noticed Chen Mobai's confusion and promptly moved over to clue him in on what was happening while Chen Zhenwu went to fetch the Green Wood Evil.

"Did the Spirit Plant Department not reclaim the fields there?"

Upon hearing this, Chen Mobai was somewhat stupefied. Logically, when he had moved to Xiao Nanshan, the fields manipulated by the Small Yang Ridge for him should have been reclaimed by the sect and reassigned to other disciples.

"Inspector Sun from the Spirit Plant Department gave Elder Sister Zhuo the spirit veins of Small Yang Ridge, with nearby two mu of medicine fields and twenty-six mu of the spirit fields. Officially, she has taken on the task of caring for the spirit fields of Small Yang Ridge. However, all the yearly yields are credited to you by the Spirit Plant Department."

Chen Mobai was unaware of this. However, after brief consideration, he understood the motives behind this.

Even though there were many spirit fields on Giant Tree Ridge, not many disciples planted Spirit Rice. Xiao Nanshan's rice growers are amongst the best in the Divine Wood Sect. If other disciples started working the fields in Xiao Nanshan after Chen Mobai had left, it would definitely result in waste and delays.

So, Sun Gaochang simply handed these over to his disciple. Zhuo Ming, this child, probably tried her level best to show filial piety and, most likely, harbored feelings for

Small Yang Ridge. After all, prior to his Foundation Establishment, she had learned the methods of sowing, rendering the rain, exterminating pests, and harvesting Spirit Rice alongside him.

Thus, unbeknownst to Chen Mobai, the harvest of the two-acre medicinal field and the twenty-six acre spirit field at Small Yang Ridge were all recorded under his account.

In three years, he had unknowingly amassed quite a bit.

It was enough to exchange for a Foundation Building Pill.

This disciple, she was too considerate and sensible.

Although not as tactful as Luo Yixuan, she was practical and needed to be prioritized for future development.

Chen Mobai felt his affection for Zhuo Ming had not been in vain. In return for her efforts, he had ventured out and brought back to her a Nine Ren Law Body and an Earth Master Heritage Book.

“Chen junior brother, these are five Green Wood Evils, please check them.”

At this moment, Chen Zhenwu came out, carrying a wooden tray with all five jade vials sealed with charm strips.

“Thank you, Chen senior brother. I need to go thank Chu Zuoshu and Inspector Fu, so I’ll take my leave first.”

After confirming there were no problems, Chen Mobai put the five Green Wood Evils into his storage bag.

“I’ll walk you out.”

Chen Zhenwu laughed and led Chen Mobai and his disciple down the stairs, where they unexpectedly ran into someone.

“I want to exchange for a Foundation Building Pill.”

Standing at the door, Mu Yuan’s usually calm demeanor fluctuated slightly — after all, this was a matter of his life’s dao, even he couldn’t avoid feeling a bit restless.

“I also want to exchange for a Foundation Building Pill.”

From outside the door, two voices echoed simultaneously; Yu Lian and Li Yixian from the Puppet department came in.

“The Foundation Building Pill isn’t available until tomorrow, you guys are early.”

Shaking his head helplessly, Chen Zhenwu stepped outside to speak to Mu Yuan and the others.

Chen Mobai observed the three men standing in the main hall of the Spirit Treasure Pavilion, seemingly set on waiting until the next morning. A thought crossed his mind and he greeted them with a smile.

“Yu nephew, I’ll be in Divine Wood City for the next few days. If you’re not too busy after you’ve exchanged for the Foundation Building Pill, you could come visit me. I have some insights about Foundation Establishment. Although they might not exceed those of our predecessors, they might still help you avoid some detours.”

The moment Yu Lian heard Chen Mobai’s words, his face lit up as he thanked him earnestly.

“Thank you, Uncle Chen. I will certainly come.”

Upon hearing this, both Mu Yuan and Li Yixian reacted differently.

Li Yixian especially, scratched his head, looking like he wanted to come listen as well. However, in the Tianhe Realm, such matters were deeply frowned upon. Unless directly invited by Chen Mobai, he wouldn’t dare to bring it up for fear of being seen as trying to steal knowledge.

Mu Yuan’s expression remained unchanged, but Chen Mobai could see a slight conflict in his eyes – a touch of eagerness, mixed with hesitancy.

Because of Chen Mobai’s success, they both took the Beast Foundation Building Pill very seriously.

As the only cultivator in recent decades to successfully establish his foundation by taking a Beast Foundation Building Pill, Chen Mobai’s experience could certainly light the way for them.

Even if Li Yixian did not dare to ask, let alone Mu Yuan who had fought with Chen Mobai twice in the Sect Tournament and thought there was some animosity.

Luo Yixuan, who left Spirit Treasure Pavilion with Chen Mobai, observed their reactions, her brow furrowed in contemplation. She carefully pondered the deeper meaning behind her master’s words, quietly learning on her own.

Next, she followed Chen Mobai to thank Chu Zuoshu and Fu Huakun for their role in acquiring the Green Wood Evil.

As it happened, the three of them were already together. They immediately opened the fine wine brought by Chen Mobai and enjoyed a hearty round of drinks.

Meanwhile, Luo Yixuan served the wine, carefully noting every word exchanged among these senior Sect members.

This was her unique way of navigating life, quite different from Zhuo Ming's approach.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 453: 324: All Laws Persona\_1

[ 1,034 words ]

Chapter 453: Chapter 324: All Laws Persona\_1

In the evening, Chen Mobai sat in the courtyard of his residence in Divine Wood City.

Luo Yixuan stood by his side, serving him wine. The wine was a new brew made by Zhuo Ming, created from a mix of Jade Bud Spirit Rice and Mysterious Frost Rice. This rice variety demanded a significant amount of water during its growth and was specific about the water's quality, requiring Spirit Rain. Therefore, the resulting wine was exceedingly pure and cooling, providing a refreshing sensation as it went down.

After Chen Mobai finished drinking, he felt invigorated. If Qi Practitioners consumed this wine regularly, it could enhance their Divine Sense.

As for practitioners at his Foundation Establishment Cultivation Level, it merely satisfied the taste buds.

"A guest is arriving, go welcome them," said Chen Mobai.

Upon hearing his words, Luo Yixuan dutifully put down the wine cup in her hand and went to the door to let Yu Lian in.

"Chen Shishu, greetings."

"Did you receive the Foundation Building Pill? Has anyone troubled you on it?"

It had been two days since the trade for the Green Wood Evil. Chen Mobai had heard about how Zhen's disciple Pang Yun of the Artifact Refining department in Spirit

Treasure Pavilion was quite unhappy. He wanted to fight with Yu Lian to determine the ownership of the Foundation Building Pill.

However, Yu Lian handled it calmly. Despite his confidence, he didn't accept the challenge.

After all, the sect's laws were there. As the second top disciple of the previous year, he rightfully deserved a Foundation Building Pill.

Even if someone wanted to contest it, they should take it up with third place Li Yixian according to the order.

Yu Lian's handling of the situation caused admiration from Chen Zhenwu.

In the end, right in front of everyone, Chen Zhenwu traded the Foundation Building Pill to Yu Lian.

True-transmission disciple Pang Yun from the Artifact Refining department was extremely reluctant, yet he dared not violate the sect's rules, so he could only watch with his own eyes as Yu Lian took away the Foundation Pill.

According to his cultivation level, even if he failed to get this current Foundation Building Pill, he could definitely secure the traditional Foundation Pill available three years from now. If he were to fight for it now, not even the chief of the Artifact Refining department could protect him. He might even be directly discarded and removed for damaging the unity of the sect.

"The rules of the sect are paramount. I obtained the Foundation Building Pill lawfully and reasonably, no one gave me any hardship."

Yu Lian replied with a calm tone. Chen Mobai only chuckled at his words and motioned for him to sit with a gesture.

"Xuan, refill the cup so Apprentice Nephew Yu can taste Ming's Jade Frost Wine."

Luo Yixuan moved in front of Yu Lian, frowned her skirt corners slightly and tilted the wine cup in her jade-white palm, pouring him a small glass.

Although Yu Lian didn't enjoy drinking much, since Chen Mobai was being so courteous, he drank it all in one gulp.

After finishing the drink, he found a refreshing chill rushing straight into his Sea of Knowledge at the Purple Mansion, making him shudder, yet it left his mind feeling more alert and refreshed than ever before.

At that moment, Chen Mobai said something that made him ponder deeply.

“For a sect to be stable and powerful, a unified code and standard from top to bottom are vital. Your ability to exchange for this Foundation Building Pill is also due to the upper echelons of the sect being willing to uphold these rules. After your Foundation Establishment, I hope that you’ll protect the sect’s rules from the bottom of your heart so that the sect can become stronger.”

“Chen Shishu, while the sect has rules, the Eastern Wilderness outside the sect is still chaotic. My master, senior brothers and sisters, and even all of my loved ones died before my eyes, crying out for help but receiving no answer. Since then, I’ve understood that only your own strength is the most reliable,” Yu Lian replied.

After drinking, Yu Lian seemed to loosen up a little and in a burst of emotions, he expressed thoughts that he had been hiding for a long time, knowing that his status was no longer a secret to the senior cultivators of the Divine Wood Sect.

“What if the sect’s rules were to cover the whole Eastern Wilderness? Would that be able to prevent tragedies like that of the Silver Sky Sect from happening again?” Chen Mobai counter-questioned.

After hearing this, Yu Lian fell silent.

“Are you suggesting that the Divine Wood Sect should rule the entire Eastern Wilderness?” Yu asked.

“Consider it a goal I set for myself. After all, achieving the Cultivation Broken Mirror is not too difficult for me. To challenge myself in this simple lifestyle, I think this is a worthy aspiration.”

Upon hearing this, both Yu Lian and Luo Yixuan were taken aback. The latter looked at Chen Mobai with wide, bright eyes. She knew her talented young master was ambitious, but she never expected his ambitions to be this grand.

“As long as I can avenge my loved ones, I’m willing to help you achieve this goal,” declared Yu Lian.

He thought that Chen Mobai valued his talents, and after giving it some thought, he felt that if he could take advantage of Chen Mobai’s instruction and establish his foundation to fulfill his obsession, he wouldn’t mind working for Chen Mobai in the future.

“I’ve looked through the files of the Silver Sky Sect. If you intend to seek revenge, your power as an established foundation might not be enough,” Chen Mobai shook his head lightly and started discussing the main reason for inviting Yu Lian over that day.

“If there’s anything you’re uncertain about regarding Foundation Establishment, feel free to ask me. I’ll tell you what I know.”

Hearing this, Yu Lian bit his lip, pulling out two book scrolls from his storage bag and handed them over to Chen Mobai. Chen Mobai was surprised as he looked at them.

“Silver Sky Thousand Absoluteness Sword Scripture”!

“Myriad Law Body”!

Yu Lian: “Chen Shishu, these are two of the main techniques passed down by the Silver Sky Sect from the ancient Wan Gates. Please accept them.”

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 454: 324 All Laws Persona\_2

[ 1,673 words ]

Chapter 454: Chapter 324 All Laws Persona\_2

Chen Mobai: “The reason I am instructing you is because I feel that you’re a person of character. Moreover, no matter how powerful the techniques of the Eternal Gate are, my foundation has already been set, so to me, these are merely useless books.”

Yu Lian: “The All Laws Persona is compatible with any cultivation technique. It was the ultimate technique that the Eternal Gate used to dominate the Eastern Wilderness. But because it’s extremely difficult to practice, it has always been kept in the Silver Sky Sect’s treasury. Uncle Chen, your talents are astonishing. You comprehended the Sword Rainbow Fission during the early stages of foundation establishment. This technique might be able to regain its glory under your cultivation.”

After hearing this, Chen Mobai didn’t take it to heart.

However powerful the All Laws Persona might be, could it possibly be more formidable than the Fairy Gate’s Divinity Transformation method?

Moreover, he still hadn’t mastered his Pure Yang Daoist Body. How could he have time to distract himself with the All Laws Persona?

Even if he wanted to practice body forging, it would be better for him to practice the Taoist Body technique that only needed resources to achieve greatness. It better suited someone of his average talent.

“Since you’re so considerate, I will accept it. I can also take this opportunity to examine the Silver Sky Thousand Absoluteness Sword Scripture that you’re practicing and speculate about your potential for foundation establishment.”

Originally, Chen Mobai only wanted to verbally share some of his experience in foundation establishment. After all, he had succeeded after two attempts at foundation establishment and had direct experience of the subtle changes in spirit, energy, and consciousness.

He believed that he understood the process of foundation establishment more thoroughly than anyone else who succeeded in the Tianhe realm.

But since Yu Lian was so considerate, he felt that if he were to ask him to help retrieve the tree fruit from the Divine Tree Secret Realm, he would need to invest some resources as well.

“Wait here for a moment; I will go and get a magic artifact.”

After Chen Mobai finished speaking, he went back to his room. Then, he took out the Featureless Puppet from his storage bag, took out the high-grade spirit stone inside, and replaced it with an intermediate-grade spirit stone.

Although it had been a while since he had used the Featureless Puppet’s prediction function, as Che Yucheng’s direct disciple, a master of adjusting the modes and restarting it on the fly.

After feeding the Silver Sky Thousand Absoluteness Sword Scripture into the puppet, all that was needed was Yu Lian’s body data model, and Chen Mobai took out the Six Yang Divine Fire Mirror and returned to the courtyard.

“Relax and don’t use your spiritual power to resist the light from my mirror.”

The moment he finished speaking, the powerful spiritual light from the ancient bronze mirror was so intense that Yu Lian and Luo Yixuan couldn’t directly look at it and both had to lower their heads.

[What kind of artifact is this? During the Sect Grand Competition, the rank-2 artifacts compared to this mirror were like fireflies compared to the bright moon.]

Yu Lian was shocked.

Contrarily, Luo Yixuan had heard during her time on the Rolling Thunder Mountain that her master possessed a rank-3 mirror artifact, so she was not surprised.

Yet even though she knew this fact, the first time she saw the Six Yang Divine Fire Mirror in person, she was still stunned.

She felt as if she were completely exposed under the radiance of the mirror, her cultivation realm concealed by the Returning Essence Secret Technique was thoroughly discovered.

The Six Yang Divine Fire Mirror was a rank-3 artifact crafted after the model of the Soulful Mirror and could also examine a cultivator's physical data thoroughly.

Under Chen Mobai's activation, Yu Lian's body model data was all reflected into his sea of consciousness via the artifact.

He then remotely transferred this through his divine sense into the Featureless Puppet to start the simulation of Yu Lian's foundation establishment scenario.

To his surprise, it was successful on the first attempt.

Chen Mobai was slightly surprised, but the Featureless Puppet would display success if the probability of foundation establishment was over 50%, even though there would still be a chance of failure in reality.

After reviewing the entire simulation process with his divine sense, he paid special attention to the glowing parts of the Featureless Puppet where spiritual power was circulating.

He already had the answer in mind.

"Have you injured your right hand before?"

Upon hearing this question, Yu Lian looked surprised, hesitated for a moment, and then gently nodded.

"When I was practicing the Silvery Sky Sword Qi initially, I injured my hand channel due to the lack of guidance. However, I think I've recovered."

"You've only recovered on the surface. Your sword qi is of the orthodox Gold attribute, which is most damaging to the Wood qi. So your liver and gallbladder are a bit weaker compared to the other organs. During foundation establishment, the circulation of spiritual power will likely get blocked at this point and fail to completely carry out the step of Condensing Qi into Liquid."

Chen Mobai used the mirror to examine his complexion again. His face was slightly yellowish, a contrast to Luo Yixuan's delicate, almost pale white skin next to him.

This was a sign of a weak liver and gallbladder.

"Though you feel that the meridians of your hand are fine, the part that was originally cut by the sword qi has not fully healed. It's best that your body has no flaws when you

reach Foundation Establishment. This will increase the success rate of marrow washing.”

Upon hearing this, Yu Lian touched the wound on his right hand that was initially cut by the sword qi with his left hand. He channeled his Silvery Sky Sword Qi there fully, and indeed felt a slight sting as if being pricked by a needle.

He had never considered this in the past, assuming that it was just the way his cultivation technique worked.

Only now did he realize that his old wound had not healed fully.

“Uncle Master, how should I treat it?”

This honest call of “Uncle Master” by Yu Lian was sincere.

Chen Mobai was reminded of the incident when he first encountered the girl from Divine Machine Mansion in Crimson City. Switching roles, he now appeared as a master in others’ eyes.

“My knowledge on medicine is only superficial. However, the two types of wine brewed by Zhuo Ming happen to be suitable for your situation.”

Chen Mobai had tasted the twenty new wines brew made from different hybrid spiritual rice by Zhuo Ming lately. Relying on the powerful Flame Lighting Technique, he figured out all their effects.

Each new wine had a stockpile in the warehouse behind the South Mountain Shop; Chen Mobai asked Luo Yixuan to fetch some.

“This is Blood Activating and Meridian Connecting Wine, it’s quite strong. Qi Practitioners can’t drink it. Every day, moisten a handkerchief with it, then apply it to your hand wound. Continue this for a month. Within this period, don’t channel your sword qi to this meridian, then you should be able to fully recover.”

“Liver Nourishing Wine, you can drink this. However, you need to take it with this Precious Ginseng Spiritual Rice. Cook and eat this Rank-1 top grade spiritual rice three meals per day, followed by a cup of wine. Similarly, continue for a month. In this period, don’t cultivate and let your liver and gallbladder rest and recuperate.”

Chen Mobai also found that Yu Lian’s heart was beating especially strong, and there was a strand of untamed and pure spiritual energy in his three burners.

“Have you consumed a fire attribute spiritual medicine?”

After hesitating, Chen Mobai directly asked. Yu Lian was indeed surprised. However, at this point, he was wholeheartedly convinced by Chen Mobai, and honestly revealed his past experience of eating a fiery red lotus in an underground heavenly pool in Snow Country when he was a child.

It was after this incident that his body started to transform, and his cultivation became smoother.

“Hmm, no wonder your sword qi is quite pure. Fire refines metal, your Gold Spiritual Power is refined by this fire spirit energy each time it cycles through your three burners and heart. This is rather beneficial for your Foundation Establishment, since your spiritual power has less waste and dan poison. As long as your liver and gallbladder restore, there are basically no problems in condensing Qi into liquid.”

“Thanks for your advice, Uncle Master Chen. If I can reach Foundation Establishment, I will not refuse any tasks in the future.”

When saying this, Yu Lian was sincere. He didn't hold the guard and vigilance he had when first entering the door.

After Chen Mobai's guidance, Yu Lian felt that there was a forty or fifty percent chance of reaching Foundation Establishment. In the Tianhe Realm, cultivators regard this as a great favor.

While the two didn't have the name of master and disciple, after tonight, their relationship had indeed become that of master and disciple.

“Upon reaching Foundation Establishment, I will need your help to retrieve something from the Divine Tree Secret Realm,” stated Chen Mobai, finally revealing his true intentions at that time.

“What exactly is it?”

“We'll discuss it after you reach Foundation Establishment.”

Keeping matters pertaining to his own Foundation Establishment perfection, even Core Formation in mind, Chen Mobai still hasn't revealed it, remaining careful as Yu Lian has not yet successfully reached Foundation Establishment.

“Master, can you check what I need to pay attention to when I reach Foundation Establishment?”

After Yu Lian left politely, Luo Yixuan appeared hesitant to speak. Eventually, upon Chen Mobai's encouragement, she timidly expressed her wish.

“Come over here.”

As her disciple made a request, and the Unseen Marionette had been adjusted to the simulation mode today, Chen Mobai naturally wouldn't refuse her.

He raised the Six Solar Divine Fire Mirror in his hand, signaling Luo Yixuan to stand in front of the mirror.

"Thank you, Master!"

To his surprise, Luo Yixuan first expressed deep gratitude before walking in front of the ancient bronze mirror in measured steps.

She looked composed, but her eyes betrayed unconcealed nervousness.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 455: 225 Green Flames Sword Slaughter\_1**

[ 1,079 words ]

Chapter 455: Chapter 225 Green Flames Sword Slaughter\_1

Luo Yixuan left with a disappointed expression on her face.

In the Eastern Wilderness, most cultivators view Foundation Establishment as their ultimate goal.

Daring to think about Core Formation is beyond their wildest dreams.

Chen Mobai simulated Luo Yixuan's Foundation Establishment process with the help of a No Form Puppet, and found that she couldn't succeed in one go. In other words, her chances of achieving Foundation Establishment did not exceed fifty percent.

The problem remained the same. She had consumed too many pills to boost her cultivation level. Although the Flame Lighting Technique had transformed her Longevity Spiritual Power, some traces of pill toxicity remained in her Black Water Spiritual Power.

However, the result of the No Form Puppet's simulation was not absolute. After all, the chance of success with just one Foundation Building Pill was thirty percent. Luo Yixuan, as his disciple, was almost guaranteed to acquire one of these pills after three years. Maybe she could successfully advance to the next stage if luck was on her side.

The master and disciple returned to Xiao Nanshan the following day.

Thereafter, Chen Mobai, using the excuse of a breakthrough in his cultivation level, announced a closed-door cultivation and sealed off the mountaintop.

Since he needed to immerse himself in the cultivation of his Qingyang Fire and the condensation of his Sword Demons, he did not dare to leave his puppet body behind in the Tianhe Realm, to avoid a dizzy spell at a crucial moment that could make him miss his cultivation goal.

Before he sequestered himself, he had already informed the sect leader and Chu Zuoshu. Unless it concerned the survival of the sect, no one was likely to disturb him.

After returning to his sect,

To avoid being nagged by Hua Zijing, Chen Mobai chose not to make an appearance in the student union. Instead, he quietly slipped into the Treasure Trove. In a cave, where the strength of the Fire Vein's spiritual energy was nearly Rank-4, he focused wholeheartedly on his cultivation. Using the Pure Green Art and Spirit Stones, he enhanced his Qingyang Fire Seed which was almost perfect.

With the powerful Fire Vein Core of spiritual energy close to Rank-5, backed by an Original Mine Spirit Stone, he had acquired from the Lonely Spirit Ridge. In just one short month, he managed to fuse two "Qingyang Fire Seeds" and successfully cultivate his highly-desired "Qingyang Fire."

Looking at the Pure Green Fire, about the size of his palm, and then at the Original Mine Spirit Stone beside him, which had nearly half of its spiritual energy depleting, Chen Mobai felt a twinge of distress.

This Qingyang fire had consumed the equivalent of over a hundred intermediate-grade Spirit Stones.

If Xie Yuntian knew this method could quickly enhance Qingyang Fire, he would part with a thousand Spirit Stones, let alone a hundred.

But, this required cultivation of the "Pure Green Art".

This secret technique, from the Talent Tree of the Eternal Teaching, is used specifically to enhance the "Qingyang Fire."

Xie Yuntian had collected four Qingyang Fire Seeds over the years but could only just manage to fuse them together by relying on his own powerful cultivation level and Divine Sense. He still couldn't control it as easily as he wanted.

That's why, despite having cultivated the Sword Light and Qingyang Fire, and having enough Green Wood Evil, he still hadn't condensed the first "Green Flames Sword Slaughter".

Even the younger generation from the sect managed to catch up with him.

Chen Mobai injected the Qingyang Fire in his palm into the cave wall next to him. Soon, the extremely hard rock and the Red Iron Mine inside it were both melted into magma and molten iron. They flowed down the wall, forming a spectacle that resembled a crimson waterfall.

In terms of temperature alone, this Qingyang Fire could boil stone and incinerate iron.

If it is fed with Green Wood Evil and upgraded to Green Flames Sword Slaughter, its power would be unimaginable.

By then, he would be invincible under the Gold Core stage.

With that excited thought in mind, Chen Mobai took out five Jade Vials he had exchanged from the Spirit Treasure Pavilion from his storage bag.

He opened one of them. As he peered inside, he saw strands of dark green gas rotating within the vial but not escaping.

This happened because the air and spiritual energy in the vial was denser than the outside, causing the phenomenon.

Chen Mobai slightly tilted the mouth of the vial towards the Qingyang Fire in his palm. When the first wisp of dark green gas trickled out, he quickly pulled it back.

Suddenly, he felt the already hot Qingyang Fire surge up like oil being poured on fire as soon as the Green Wood Evil was dropped in. In an instant, it shot a flame high into the air. The cave ceiling above Chen Mobai's head was instantly melted, forming a pit.

The falling magma was blocked by the already deployed "Red Misty Cloud Silk". This Dance Tool Daoist Academy material was inherently resistant to lava currents, making it perfect for this situation.

At this point, Chen Mobai was fully engrossed in condensing his Sword Demons.

In his left palm was the Qingyang Fire, and in his right hand was a jade vial with Green Wood Evil. His eyes were half-closed as his Pure Yang Spiritual Power began to circulate along the path of the Red Flame Sword Jue.

Under the control of the Red Flame Sword Jue, the Qingyang Fire quickly transformed into Purple Fire Sword Light under the manipulation of the Pure Yang Spiritual Power.

However, this Purple Fire Sword Light, in comparison to the previous one, had an additional streak of deep, dark green in the middle.

In the Sea of Knowledge at Chen Mobai's Purple Mansion, his Divine Sense, which was visualising a jade green phoenix tree, left his body and merged into the Purple Fire Sword Light.

In an instant, he felt as if he had plunged into a sea of lava.

If it was him from before, he would have been in unbearable pain by now.

Theoretically, a robust Divine Sense that only a late-stage Foundation Establishment cultivator has, is required to withstand the scorching heat of Qingyang Fire.

But ever since Chen Mobai used the Six Yang Divine Fire Mirror for his Foundation Establishment and acquired Fire Spirit Body, his rapport with flame has been extraordinary.

When his Divine Sense fell on the Qingyang Fire, he did not feel any pain or heat. On the contrary, it felt as comfortable as soaking in a hot spring; warm and weightless.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 456: 225 Green Flames Sword Slaughter\_2**

[ 1,552 words ]

Chapter 456: Chapter 225 Green Flames Sword Slaughter\_2

A sense of comfort and satisfaction nearly intoxicated him.

Fortunately, he remembered that he was currently refining the Green Flames Sword Slaughter and quickly sobered up.

After his Divine Sense merged with the Green-sun Fire, he capitalized on his Fire Spirit Body's talents to effortlessly devour and refine the deep green evil Qi at the center of the Purple Fire Sword Light.

After this step, the originally rich purple flame sword light dimmed somewhat.

It was as if the purple hue had been dyed green, beginning to turn gray.

Then, turning his right hand upside down, Chen Mobai let another stream of Green Wood Evil fall.

The Purple Fire Sword Light, nourished by the evil Qi, blazed even more fiercely.

But under Chen Mobai's mental manipulation, it didn't shoot into the sky as before, but instead burned and fluctuated gently, refining and devouring one strand after another of the Green Wood Evil that was poured out from the vial.

According to the standards of the Immortal Sect, one stream of evil Qi is divided into ten parts, one part into ten strands, and one strand into ten strands.

Although Chen Mobai possessed a Fire Spirit Body and could perfectly control Green-sun Fire with his divine sense, he still spent half a month integrating all the Green wood Evil in the jade vial into the sword light.

A beam of cinnabar green light extended from the Green-sun Fire in his palm, like the dawn breaking through the dark when the sun first rises, bringing endless warmth and heat.

However, Chen Mobai had a feeling that if this cinnabar green beam touched him, his life force would be extinguished instantly, turning him into ash.

This is the "Green Flames Sword Slaughter"!

Chen Mobai pulled two cracked green scales from his storage bag.

These were fallen from the Green Scale Arm Guard. Because they were damaged and could not be collected, he kept them and did not throw them away. Today, he could test the power of the Sword Slaughter on them.

Since it came from a Rank-2 water-attribute demonic beast, the scales contain pure water spirit Qi, perfect for resisting fire-attribute spells and magic artifacts.

Though they're cracked now, their material is still Rank-2.

Chen Mobai removed the Green Flames Sword Slaughter from the Green-sun Fire and threw a cracked green scale into the Green-sun Fire.

The next thing he saw was that the originally shiny, smooth, water-lustrous scale turned scorched and cracked within five seconds, and finally turned into carbide and collapsed into ash, scattered on the ground.

After the first experiment, Chen Mobai threw another scale onto the Sword Sha. But the moment it made contact, it instantly vaporized into a puff of smoke.

The difference in power was just too immense.

Chen Mobai repressed the excitement in his heart, using his Divine Sense to roll that condensed Green Flames Sword Slaughter into a thumb-sized “Sword Pill”, and then swallowed it.

It was because he was a Fire Spirit Body. If it were Xie Yuntian, he would need to use many medicinal herbs to refine the Sword Slaughter even after forming the Green Flames Sword Slaughter, daring then to condense it into a Sword Pill and swallow it into the Qi Sea in his Dantian.

After refining the first Sword Slaughter, Chen Mobai looked at the Green-sun Fire and found that it had shrunk a bit.

But according to his estimates, it could form five Green Flames Sword Slaughters, which perfectly matched the quantity of Green Wood evil qi. This was why he didn't feed all the raw Spirit Stones to the Green-sun Fire.

He still had one more to spare.

The limit of his Divine Sense was to control four Sword Slaughters.

But his Sea of Knowledge in the Purple Palace had already been opened due to the Green Heart Spirit. Under the continuous supply of Clear Eyesight Bamboo Spirit Dew, it would only take half a year to grow another fruit.

After refining the remaining three Sword Slaughters into Sword Pills and swallowing them, Chen Mobai felt a warm sensation in his stomach, as if he was carrying four little heaters.

He couldn't help but touch it, but then he felt the move was so amusing and he couldn't help but laugh.

However, this laughter was more because of his joy in having finally created the “Green Flames Sword Slaughter”.

Most of the Core Formation Sword Cultivators in the Immortal Sect only condense a Sword Slaughter as a token gesture.

Unlike him, he not only possessed a heavenly spiritual object like Green-sun Fire but also had the support of the Sect to extract and refine the evil Qi. He just needed to control the Sword Technique and condense the Spiritual Fire and Evil Qi into the Sword Light, and he could easily succeed.

He also had the Fire Spirit Body, the physique most suitable for fire-attribute Sword Techniques, saving him from the complicated steps of using medicinal herbs to refine the Sword Slaughter.

Chen Mobai now was confident that even if he faced Xiahou Weihuan or Sima Xingyu from the Pure Yang Academy, he could still win the battle.

[So what if you've achieved Foundation Establishment Perfection? Wait for me!]

Chen Mobai was full of confidence.

His Sword Sha technique was a Rank-3 method. In a fair battle, he was now even eager to fight with Lan Haitian, to test if the so-called invincibility of Foundation Establishment was all hype.

Unfortunately, Lan Haitian had gone into seclusion to reach his Core Formation and couldn't spar with him in Little Red Sky anymore.

A real shame!

Just as Chen Mobai was preparing to exit seclusion to visit the student council that he had missed for so long, he noticed a bunch of notifications on his newly turned on phone.

In particular, he had more than 99 unread messages in the group chat of the Metaphysical Class.

Upon seeing them, Chen Mobai discovered quite a few pieces of good news.

Among them, the successful Foundation Establishment of Yunyang Bing made him the happiest.

In addition to him, Gong Ranran and Li Zimo also came out of seclusion in high spirits.

Fan Yuanpu and Jin Shuwei seemed to be slightly stuck at the Divine Sense breakthrough, but they also announced in the group that they were sure to complete the Foundation Establishment by the end of the year.

With this development, more than half of the students in the Metaphysical Class have reached the average line of the Daoist Academy.

But among them, Chen Mobai's good friend Wang Xingyu remained silent.

Apparently, he hadn't reached the end yet, but since he had already comprehended the critical Spell, even if he didn't succeed this year, he would certainly reach it before graduation.

After Chen Mobai finished reading, he also made an appearance in the group and made a few comments.

[Dear brothers and sisters, hold off on using your Device Pieces. Let me take a look for you first. You can also check the Map of Treasures in the Student Council in my name for free.]

Upon seeing his message, those like Yunyang Bing who had succeeded in Foundation Establishment all gave a thumbs up.

Everyone agreed to a meeting at the end of the year in the Treasure Trove to open their Device Nurturing Spheres.

Chen Mobai agreed to wait for them at the Student Council at that time.

Finally, Ming Yuhua showed up.

He lamented that he had to spend all his time making a large Magic Artifact, so busy that he didn't even have time to cultivate. He missed the brothers and sisters in the group terribly and wished he could teleport right over to spend quality time with them.

Chen Mobai immediately teased him, saying that his disciple had brewed several types of excellent wine and they were just waiting for Ming Yuhua to come and unseal them.

Ming Yuhua replied with a drooling emoji...

As everyone was joking and laughing in the group chat, Lan Yufan and Lu Zixuan, who had recently broken up, remained silent, and no one brought them into the conversation.

After chatting for a while, Chen Mobai left the group and proceeded to check his other unread messages.

After replying to all his friends and relatives' messages,

He saw a surprising one,

Meng Huang had replied to his message from a month and half ago: [I'm here!]

Her response was quite delayed. Chen Mobai had asked her if she was there two months ago.

Feeling a bit ignored, Chen Mobai did not reply to her again, and just pretended not to see it.

After joking around with Yan Bingxuan the Green Maiden and the others for a while, he finally emerged from seclusion.

First, he made a trip back to the student council. Under the deadly gaze of Hua Zijing, he dealt with all the piled-up official documents, and only three days later did he finish everything.

After that, Chen Mobai visited his teacher Che Yucheng. The teacher and student spent the afternoon drinking tea and confirmed the team list for the end of the year trip to the Jumang Daoist Institute.

Last of all, Chen Mobai made a phone call to his mother asking her to take a mortgage out on the Flying Heavenly Talisman Factory from the bank and withdraw five million Good Deed Points.

Naturally, this money was to be used to purchase the Life-Extension Cultivation Institute's elixirs.

After handling all the affairs on the Immortal's side, Chen Mobai returned to Tianhe Realm full of confidence.

As soon as he returned, the first thing he heard was some great news.

Yu Lian had successfully reached Foundation Establishment.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 457: 326: Guidance\_1**

[ 1,050 words ]

Chapter 457: Chapter 326: Guidance\_1

A stream of silver spiritual light descended from the sky, landing at the foot of Xiao Nanshan. It was Yu Lian.

Out of respect, he didn't fly directly to the peak.

Chen Mobai immediately signaled to Luo Yixuan standing beside him to bring Yu up.

The aura around Yu Lian was no longer as deep as before, now it resembled a sharp sword, its chill shimmering freely after being freshly sharpened.

However, this was because he had just successfully reached the Foundation Establishment stage and couldn't fully control his drastically increased spiritual power.

“Greetings, Uncle Master Chen.”

Upon arrival, Yu Lian bowed towards Chen Mobai.

“According to the sect rules, in the future we should address each other as brothers.”

Although Chen Mobai felt awkward about the Tianhe Realm's custom of ranking based on cultivation level, when in Rome, do as the Romans do. Therefore, he changed addressing Yu Lian to junior brother. The latter hesitated for a moment, then immediately addressed him as senior brother.

“I have already established my foundation, what spiritual object should I retrieve for Senior Brother from the Divine Tree Secret Realm?”

“Take this talisman, when you reach the Magic Treasure Tree, use it. Then you will obtain a fruit, bring this fruit back for me and I will pay you a hefty amount of spiritual stones.”

Chen Mobai didn't beat about the bush. During their previous venture into the Divine Tree Secret Realm, Zhou Wangshen had already made transactions with people such as Yan Jinye and Yuan Chiye beforehand, so he just followed their example. Even if it was known by the Sect Leader and the two elders, they wouldn't mind.

“I owe my successful foundation establishment to Senior Brother Chen's guidance. I will bring you the fruit and I do not need extra spirit stones.”

Yu Lian, being a man clear about gratitude and grudges, accepted the Wood Spiritual Talisman and decisively made a promise.

“The Divine Tree Secret Realm is a benefit granted by the sect to each newly established Foundation Disciple. Each of the fruits it bears are rare treasures. If you do not accept the spirit stone, I would feel indebted.”

Chen Mobai hasn't fully adjusted his perspective to align with the Tianhe Realm, for the cultivators here, the most precious entities are cultivation techniques and knowledge.

His guidance brought Yu Lian to successful foundation establishment—an enormous favor.

This type of chance encounter could not be measured with spirit stones. In Yu Lian's heart, the importance of Chen Mobai was quickly surpassing his official master Shan Hongyi.

"I cultivate the Silver Sky Thousand Absoluteness Sword Scripture and also follow the Sword Cultivation path. Senior Brother Chen is the number one sword cultivator of the Divine Wood Sect, could you possibly provide me with some guidance on Sword Dao."

Yu Lian refused to accept spirit stones, yet respectably lowered his head and asked Chen Mobai for guidance in Sword Dao.

Upon hearing this, Luo Yixuan lifted her head and looked at the seemingly aloof Yu Lian, feeling that she had underestimated him before. Unexpectedly, just like her, he dared to put his pride aside at a crucial moment.

Ever since Mu Hanxiong was killed at Rolling Thunder Mountain, the title of the top sword cultivator of the Divine Wood Sect had been attributed to Chen Mobai.

However, at that time, there were still differences among the sect's disciples as Xie Yuntian, a well-established sword cultivator, was still around, many believed that the sword training department head at the late Foundation Establishment stage was a tad stronger.

But during Chen Mobai's ongoing seclusion for the consolidation of sword demons, news started gradually trickling in about his evenly-matched duel with Ji Dingjin at the location of the Rock Country Spirit Stone Mine, where many cultivators from both Yanxiao and Rock Country nations had been present as witnesses. Although Mountain Shaker Peak wanted to suppress the news, they couldn't suppress the voices of those loose cultivators who were caught in the crossfire.

When this news spread, the title of the top sword cultivator of the Divine Wood Sect became undisputed.

Therefore, the current goal of all disciples who were practicing sword techniques and sword secrets within the Divine Wood Sect was to be accepted into Xiao Nanshan's tutelage and receive guidance from Chen Mobai.

Although Yu Lian had established his foundation, he was extremely self-aware. His aptitude in Sword Dao was decent, but when compared to the prodigious Sword Cultivation genius standing before him, he felt utterly average.

At the very least, Yu Lian was only at the second stage of Sword Dao at the moment.

Whereas Chen Mobai, during the Qi Cultivation stage, was already at the third stage of Sword Dao.

Currently, in the early Foundation Establishment stage, he had already practiced and manifested his sword light, making him unparalleled within his realm.

Additionally, according to Spirit Treasure Pavilion, he had exchanged his Green Wood Evil, seeming to be climbing towards the fifth stage of Sword Dao: the condensation of Sword Demons!

If the Sword Demons were to solidify, probably no Foundation Establishment Cultivator in the entire Eastern Wilderness would dare show their face before him.

Because regardless of who it is, even if it were Ji Dingjin who possessed a forged body, they would be defeated in a single sword strike against the Sword Demons, unless a rank-3 defensive magic weapon was used.

Yu Lian, with the status of a Foundation Establishment cultivator, asking for guidance from Chen Mobai, who was on the same Cultivation Realm as him, was extremely rare in the Eastern Wilderness.

Thereby, Luo Yixuan's opinion of him significantly improved. This person was not as arrogant as he seemed, and his scheming mind was no less than her own.

"If that's the case, show me the Sword Scripture you cultivated, I'll see if I can give you some guidance."

With his Immortal Sect's mindset, Chen Mobai believed that knowledge was meant to be shared, imparting knowledge was a precious achievement. Therefore, when Yu Lian asked for guidance, after some thought, he agreed.

Of course, unbeknownst to others, he had once again activated the Computational Puppet's simulation feature, using Yu Lian's data template to simulate the cultivation of the Silver Sky Thousand Absoluteness Sword Scripture.

Soon, when Yu Lian held a wooden sword, and performed the entirety of his Sword Training to become Gang and Sword Gang Transforming Qi, Chen Mobai had already simulated the subsequent aura of the Silver Sky Sword Rainbow.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 458: 326 Guidance \_2

[ 1,688 words ]

## Chapter 458: Chapter 326 Guidance \_2

“Indeed, your foundation in the Sword Dao is strong. Clearly, you’ve practiced extensively.”

“However, if you aspire to reach the Rainbow Sword Realm, you need to comprehend more about nature’s spiritual energy. After all, the so-called Sword Qi Long Rainbow is about using the strength of one-third sword qi to stimulate seven-tenths of nature’s spiritual energy. Thus, your opponent isn’t just battling with your sword qi, but against the universe itself.”

“My suggestion is to prioritize stability after your Foundation Establishment. Don’t use Spirit Stones to enhance your spiritual power anymore, but use cultivation techniques to naturally absorb and cultivate nature’s spiritual energy. Once you’ve grasped the realm of the Rainbow Sword Qi, start thinking about raising your cultivation level.”

As Chen Mobai spoke, he motioned for Yu Lian to use the Silvery Sky Sword Qi.

“Yes, elder brother.”

Upon hearing these words, Yu Lian immediately raised his sword-holding right hand and exercised his cultivation techniques to circulate the sword qi on the sword blade.

The sword qi shone with a silvery light, reminiscent of snow-capped mountains, like a Milky Way Waterfall, giving a sense of purity, yet coldness.

“I’ll use my Divine Sense to enter your body and temporarily control your spiritual power and sword qi, so you can experience the realm of the Rainbow Sword Qi. Don’t get nervous, just relax.”

When Chen Mobai mentioned this, Luo Yixuan, who was standing by, was completely flabbergasted.

Generally, this is a privilege only core direct disciples enjoy. It couldn’t be that her master was about to take another disciple, if so, wouldn’t her position as the youngest one be lost?

While she was lost in her wild thoughts, a stunningly brilliant silvery light burst forth from the wooden sword held by Yu Lian. As it was a silver meteor flying towards the sky, bearing a brilliant tail, it ascended from the peak of Xiao Nanshan and painted a beautiful arc under the clear sky.

Zhuo Ming, who was tending to the Spirit Field at the foot of the mountain, saw this scene and thought something had happened. She immediately dropped her hoe and headed for the mountain peak.

Such a beautiful Sword Rainbow!

The moment Luo Yixuan saw the Silvery Sky Sword Rainbow, she was dazzled and mesmerized.

This was more beautiful than all the fireworks she had ever seen. A phrase popped into her mind: trees ablaze and flowers of molten silver.

“Thank you, Elder Brother, for your guidance. If you don’t mind, I am willing to recognize you as my mentor.”

After Chen Mobai lifted his sword finger from Yu Lian’s wrist, the latter immediately showed his gratitude with a deep bow.

“You have already sworn allegiance to Elder Brother Shan. Besides, given your talent, you’ll be able to comprehend sword rainbow sooner or later.”

Chen Mobai shook his head. Although the rules of Divine Wood Sect stated that individuals of the same generation could call each other ‘elder brother’, he still felt that accepting Yu Lian as his disciple was a bit too much.

“If you have any questions about Sword Dao in the future, feel free to send a message to me. As long as I’ve finished my cultivation regimen and have some spare time, I’ll do my best to answer. However, keep in mind that my own cultivation level is limited, and there might be some questions I can’t answer.”

“You are truly too modest, Elder Brother.”

Yu Lian responded with heartfelt sincerity then asked some questions that he had amassed while practicing the Silver Sky Thousand Absoluteness Sword Scripture.

Zhuo Ming arrived at this point. She saw Chen Mobai and Yu Lian deep in conversation, and was confused. Luo Yixuan immediately beckoned her sister to come over and explained the situation.

Upon hearing this, Zhuo Ming looked on with envy.

“Amongst us, Yu Lian was the strongest from the beginning. It seems that the first to establish the foundation after our master was bound to be him.”

Hearing this, Luo Yixuan felt a minor prick of dissatisfaction. She believed that if she had sworn allegiance to Chen Mobai when she first met him in the Southstream Market, her achievements might not necessarily be worse than Yu Lian’s.

“Elder Brother Chen, I will take my leave now.”

In the span of two cups of tea, what Yu Lian had learned from Chen Mobai far exceeded what he had gained from seven years under the mentorship of Shan Hongyi.

After all, Shan Hongyi wasn't a Sword Cultivator nor did he practice the Silver Sky Thousand Absoluteness Sword Scripture. Unlike Chen Mobai who knew Yu Lian's body data and technique more clearly than Yu Lian himself.

"If my guess is correct, Yu Lian should be able to get a Tree Fruit using the Wood Spiritual Talisman. Even so, he will still lack one. It seems I have to invest more in the other two disciples. However, it would be best if they took the initiative to ask me for help."

After sending away Yu Lian, while contemplating these matters, Chen Mobai waved at Luo Yixuan, who promptly came over with Zhuo Ming.

"Elder Brother, you called me."

"What is the situation with the other two Junior Brothers who exchanged for Foundation Building Pills?"

"There is no news yet. They do have backup, not like Brother Yu...Uncle Yu, who is desperate to take the Foundation Building Pill as soon as possible. They may delay it for a year or two."

As required by Chen Mobai, Luo Yixuan also kept an eye on Mu Yuan and Li Yixian, but there was no news of them taking the Foundation Building Pill.

"By the end of the year at the latest, they should take it, but it would be better to take it now."

Chen Mobai shook his head, uttering a sentence that puzzled Luo Yixuan.

"In three years, a batch of Jade Marrow Golden Mushrooms will mature. If they take the Foundation Building Pills now, even if they fail at Foundation Establishment, they can recover within three years and compete again for these orthodox Foundation Building Pills. If they delay for a year or two, a serious injury from failure of Foundation Establishment might prevent them from recovering completely and they might miss the opportunity to exchange for the second Foundation Building Pill."

At these words, Luo Yixuan and Zhuo Ming both nodded in enlightenment.

Zhuo Ming had no thoughts about this as she had just broken through to the seventh level of Qi Cultivation, and if she could reach the eighth level in three years, she would be very happy. She had given up on Foundation Establishment long ago.

Luo Yixuan, on the other hand, expressed full confidence that she would succeed in Foundation Establishment at her first attempt and bring honor to Xiao Nanshan.

“Xuan, Ming, you two go to Divine Wood City in the next few days.”

“Master, is there anything we need to do?”

The two disciples asked in unison.

“Ming, you go to South Mountain Shop to stock a batch of new wines, saying that I opened it personally. Xuan, you take the new wine to some of my friends. If they ask about my condition, just say that I broke through in my seclusion and very happily exited it.”

Although Zhuo Ming and Luo Yixuan didn't understand Chen Mobai's intention, they both agreed obediently by nodding.

Reward Virtue Hall.

After Chu Zuoshu received the new wine delivered by Luo Yixuan and was about to open it, Fu Huakun and the Puppet Department head An Jinghui suddenly appeared.

“Rare guests. It just so happens that Junior Brother Chen sent a jar of new wine through his disciple today, let's taste it together.”

The Puppet Department is under the control of the Penalty Evil Hall, and the previous Puppet Department leader was Elder Fu himself.

An Jinghui is a direct disciple of Elder Fu, and he seldom has any association with Chu Zuoshu in daily life. Seeing him come in with Fu Huakun today, Chu Zuoshu was very curious.

“Brother Chu, I won't beat around the bush. My disciple would like to ask Brother Chen for some insights on Foundation Establishment, but I don't know Brother Chen well, so I have to ask Brother Fu to bridge the gap for us.”

An Jinghui sat down with a bitter smile, proactively took up the jar of wine to pour for Chu Zuoshu, while Fu Huakun was silently drinking his wine. After he made the introduction, his task was accomplished.

“Oh, isn't there a collection of all kinds of sect Cultivation Techniques insights on Foundation Establishment in the Book Pavilion? Even though Brother Chen is a genius, everyone is different. It's more reliable to learn from various sources if you ask me.”

Chu Zuoshu didn't know about Yu Lian's Foundation Establishment. An Jinghui immediately explained the whole story.

“Brother Chen is the first person in our Divine Wood Sect to successfully reach Foundation Establishment stage by taking a demonic beast Foundation Building Pill. Yu Lian succeeded at Foundation Establishment at his first attempt with his guidance. There must be some key tips. But it would be too presumptuous to ask for these secrets directly, so I can only ask for your help, Brother Chu, who is the future Sect Leader.”

When An Jinghui said this, he was very polite. But Chu Zuoshu was very calm, and wasn't confused by the flattery.

“I see, I can only help you to mention this to Brother Chen. After all, it involves secret techniques, and even if he doesn't agree, no one can force him, not even the two Elders.”

The Tianhe Realm strongly protects the transmission of Cultivation Techniques and knowledge. Sometimes, even if the sect is destroyed, it won't be passed down.

So Chu Zuoshu didn't dare to make promises. If the one asking for help wasn't the Puppet Department head, Elder Fu's disciple, and didn't have Fu Huakun's face to save, he might have directly refused.

“Exactly, Brother Chu, I am very grateful that you are willing to help. This really matters to my disciple's Foundation Establishment, so I have no choice but to be thick-skinned.”

The same situation occurred in Shenmu Hall.

Just after cleaning up the fishing gear with Cang Qi, Meng Hong, who was preparing to go fishing, found that his youngest disciple, Mu Yuan, surprisingly took the initiative to help him carry the fish basket. He couldn't help but marvel.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 459: 327: Sect's Reward\_1**

[ 1,068 words ]

Chapter 459: Chapter 327: Sect's Reward\_1

It has been less than a hundred years since the Divine Wood Sect split from the Five Elements Sect, and the Foundation Building Pills made from demonic beasts have not been made many times.

Among the successes, only Chen Mobai and Yu Lian have succeeded.

In this, everyone, even including Yu Lian himself, claimed that the success of the Foundation Establishment was all thanks to Brother Chen's guidance.

Because of this, even though they have not taken the Foundation Building Pill yet, they dare not delay. Mu Yuan and Li Yixian, who are afraid that failure of Foundation Establishment will affect the sect competition in three years when Jade Marrow Golden Mushroom matures, have sought their master's help since they heard that Chen Mobai finished his cultivation.

Among them, Mu Yuan, as the youngest disciple of the Sect Leader, was definitely the easiest. His hurdle was just in his heart.

Once he stepped out, Meng Hong would naturally help him.

Knowing the cause of the matter, Meng Hong originally planned to go to Xiao Nanshan in person.

But at this moment, two magnificent Spiritual Lights opened up the protection array of Giant Tree Ridge, fell into the Shenmu Hall.

Meng Hong and Cang Qi, who originally planned to go fishing, immediately dropped their belongings and hastily went to the front hall to meet the two elders.

Shortly afterwards, Chu Zuoshu, who received the edict of the Sect Leader, also hurried over.

Chen Mobai on Xiao Nanshan naturally also noticed that the two Core Formation elders of the sect had returned. After all, Zhou Shengqing and Fu Zongjue did not hide their Qi, perhaps they did it on purpose.

[It should be because they had a big victory on the frontline, so they showed off like this.]

Chen Mobai speculated in his heart and felt that it was very likely to be the case.

After all, according to what Yue Zutao said before, Ji Zhenshi was almost beaten to death and only survived with the help of the two elders from Back to Sky Valley and Snow-blowing Palace.

Everyone understood the truth of having firewood as long as the green hills stand, let alone Ji Zhenshi, a Core Formation elder.

At the last moment, even if Mountain Shaker Peak was destroyed, he would probably choose to save his own life.

However, Chen Mobai didn't need to guess anymore, because soon after, the Message Talisman of the Divine Wood Sect flew to him.

The two elders came back victorious, and the sect gained two Spirit Stone Mines and a pure iron mine in Rock Country, as well as a cave that could produce Evil Qi.

With this, the war between Divine Wood Sect and Mountain Shaker Peak can be said to have come to an end.

Next is the awarding of merits.

However, this matter has long been decided, after all, the size of merit on the battlefield is the clearest.

Chen Mobai killed three Foundation Establishment cultivators from Rock Country. One was the pride of Mountain Shaker Peak, and the other was the famous Mu Hanxiong. In addition, there was the traitor Zheng Wulyu, making him undisputedly the one who killed the most enemies.

However, Chen Mobai could only be ranked fourth in the merit list.

The first and second places went to Zhou Shengqing and Fu Zongjue. Without their suppression of Core Formation elders like Ji Zhenshi, no matter how many Foundation Establishment cultivators Chen Mobai killed, it would be useless.

The third place went to Chu Zuoshu.

After all, he was the leading general. Although he couldn't hold Rolling Thunder Mountain in the end, it was not his fault as the opponent had used the Bead that Breaks Meridians.

Moreover, from the beginning when he defended Rolling Thunder Mountain against Ji Dingjin's army to the encirclement after the arrival of reinforcements, his series of strategies and decisions were commendable, and most of them were recognized as deserving of third place.

But there were also some who disagreed.

During the war, the Divine Wood Sect was united, but after the victory, the internal factions began to stir. But they all received Meng Hong's attention and wouldn't jump out at this time.

By now, many people had tasted the flavor. This war between the two sects might have been started just to get Chu Zuoshu to rightfully sit in the Sect Leader position.

Chen Mobai being ranked fourth was undisputed.

After all, he killed the most.

Moreover, Chen Mobai is now Chu Zuoshu's direct disciple. When the latter asked Reward Virtue Hall to reward the Foundation Establishment cultivators who fought this time, he put Chen Mobai in the first place.

Before the two elders returned, no matter if it was Meng Hong or Chu Zuoshu, they could only give each of the outgoing Foundation Establishment cultivators 1000 contribution points as a basic reward. Although most of the big chunks were practically determined, a reward of nearly several hundred thousand Spirit Stones still needed the elders to nod their heads.

Now the rewards could finally be distributed.

Chen Mobai received ten thousand sect contribution points, ten thousand Spirit Stones, five Rank-2 pills which can enhance the Spiritual Power of Foundation Establishment cultivators, and a high-end Rank-2 Defensive Magic Artifact as well as a Rank-3 Spirit Leaf Talisman personally crafted by Elder Zhou.

If converted into Spirit Stones, it would be close to thirty thousand in number.

Among the whole sect, only Chu Zuoshu received more. But as the Sect Leader Elect, the two elders did not grant him any more Dan or Magic Artifacts, and directly recorded a hundred thousand sect contribution points for him.

There is an unnoticeable rule in the Divine Wood Sect that if you want to take over as the head of the three main halls or Sect Leader, you need to make a hundred thousand contributions to the sect.

Chu Zuoshu's hard work for over a hundred years has contributed far more than a hundred thousand to the sect, but the two elders still awarded this amount of contribution points when they awarded merits. Basically, it was a clear signal to the rest of the Divine Wood Sect that he is the next Sect Leader.

However, Chen Mobai knew that Chu Zuoshu actually only received thirty thousand sect contribution points, ten thousand was just what was written on the surface. The latter mentioned this matter to him when he spoke of Li Yixian.

After Chen Mobai, the fifth place went to the Minister of Sword Training, Xie Yuntian. He received sixteen Green Wood Evil, equivalent to sixteen thousand sect contribution points.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 460: 327 Sect's Reward\_2

[ 1,577 words ]

Chapter 460: Chapter 327 Sect's Reward\_2

The Sect was satisfied with this outcome, and Xie Yuntian was also satisfied himself.

Weng Chuanyou ranked sixth, safely returning to the Giant Tree Ridge, earning ten thousand contribution points from the Sect and three Rank-2 medicinal pills.

After the top six, the rewards given by the Sect dropped a notch.

It was basically a few thousand contribution points or Spirit Stones, and only a single bottle of medicine.

However, every Foundation Establishment cultivator was quite content. After all, including the previous one thousand contribution points, it was equivalent to several years of benefits in the Sect.

They could even use these contribution points to exchange for a good set of Magic Artifacts in the Spirit Treasure Pavilion within the Sect.

But Chen Mobai found that most of them spent their Spirit Stones on purchasing medicinal pills.

Because the two elder ancestors and other major Sects in the Eastern Wilderness signed a contract, it guaranteed that, at the very least, there would be no wars for another twenty years.

Therefore, the cultivators' desire to purchase Magic Artifacts dropped significantly, and many people even tried to get rid of the spoils of war in their hands.

After receiving the Message Talisman, Chen Mobai arrived in the Divine Wood City, and received his own rewards at the Spirit Treasure Pavilion.

The Magic Artifact was an upper-grade Rank-2 Divine Wood Shield, which complemented his Flying Sparrow Hairpin, and both were refined using Rank-3 Golden Sun Spirit Tree.

Purely due to the good quality of the material, a Rank-3 Spirit Wood was used to refine a Rank-2 Defensive Magic Weapon. If a refiner from the Immortal Sect did this, no one would ask him to refine another one ever again.

However, Chen Mobai was quite thrilled. Even though he already had the Six Sun Divine Fire Mirror, this Rank-3 Artifact would require too much Spiritual Power to activate each time.

A higher-grade Rank-2 Defensive Magic Weapon would be virtually impenetrable at the Foundation Establishment Realm, which was appropriate for his early stage Foundation Establishment Realm cultivation.

As for the five bottles of Rank-2 medicinal pills, they were called “Yuan Enhancement Pills,” which was one of the best pills to enhance spiritual power at the Foundation Establishment Realm. To exchange for a bottle of this from the Spirit Treasure Pavilion would require 280 Sect’s contribution points.

Last was the Rank-3 Spirit Leaf Talisman refined by Elder Zhou.

This could save lives, as it was known to be able to resist any Rank-2 spell below the Gold Core level.

“Junior Brother Chen, please sign here.”

The one on duty inside the Spirit Treasure Pavilion was still Chen Zhenwu. After he gave Chen Mobai the Sect’s rewards, he pulled out a receipt for him to sign.

“Thank you, Senior Brother.”

After putting everything into his storage bag, Chen Mobai checked his Sect’s account, satisfied, he then bid farewell and left.

However, at the entrance, he ran into another person he knew.

It was Shan Hongyi.

“Senior Brother Shan, are you here to collect your reward too?”

Chen Mobai saw him, greeted him, but the latter just frowned and nodded slightly in response, then walked right past him, going upstairs to collect his items with Chen Zhenwu.

Chen Mobai sensed dissatisfaction in Shan Hongyi’s eyes when he looked at him, but he knew he was restraining himself. Possibly because he was now a direct disciple of Chu Zuoshu, with astonishing fighting prowess, he did not directly conflict with him.

[Is it because of Yu Lian?]

Chen Mobai quickly thought of the key point. After all, Yu Lian was formally a disciple of Shan Hongyi. Although his own guidance led him to successfully establish his foundation, it also spread a rumor in the Sect that Shan Hongyi was poor at teaching.

This was something Chen Mobai couldn't explain well, so he figured when he had the chance, he would need to find a way to resolve it, to avoid any grudges in the future.

Carrying his thoughts, Chen Mobai slowly left the Spirit Treasure Pavilion.

He found the entrance was filled with various stalls, very similar to when he was at the Rolling Thunder Mountain Fang Market. The price of Magic Artifacts and Spirit Talismans had completely fallen compared to before, and all kinds of medicinal pills were extremely popular.

Involuntarily, Chen Mobai thought of the five bottles of Yuan Enhancement Pills in his storage bag. Even though he had the Flame Lighting Technique, if he could avoid consuming the medicinal pills from Tianhe Realm, he would certainly do so. He thought it would be better to find a way to get rid of these pills.

“Senior Brother Shan, all the medicinal pills suitable for Foundation Establishment cultivators in the Spirit Treasure Pavilion have already been exchanged. I'm afraid you'll have to try your luck elsewhere in the marketplace.”

At this moment, Shan Hongyi, who had just received his rewards, was sent out by Chen Zhenwu with a look of helpless wry smile.

Shan Hongyi could only sigh, and when he turned to leave and saw Chen Mobai, he walked away expressionless.

Chen Zhenwu pretended as if he hadn't seen it.

Chen Mobai, however, fell into contemplation.

“Xuan, I want you to take this and five bottles of pills to visit Elder Brother Shan Hongyi.”

Having returned to his courtyard in Divine Wood City, Chen Mobai personally wrote a letter and handed five Yuan Enhancement Pills to Luo Yixuan. Although she had no idea what the matter was about, she nodded and went off.

[I heard that Elder Brother is purchasing pills to enhance Cultivation Level. By chance, I have five bottles that I received from the sect. I would like to sell them to Elder Brother at the original price in exchange for Spirit Stones, is it acceptable?]

After reading the letter, a frown that had been on Shan Hongyi's face turned into a smile.

He indicated for Luo Yixuan to sit down, then picked up the five bottles of Yuan Enhancement Pills to look at them, then gave a barely noticeable nod.

“Please help me thank Brother Chen. Here are the Spirit Stones for the purchase of the Yuan Enhancement Pills.”

Luo Yixuan immediately took the fourteen intermediate-grade Spirit Stones handed over by Shan Hongyi, exchanged a few more words, and then excused herself and left.

After hearing Luo Yixuan’s report, Chen Mobai nodded in approval.

At present, the market price of pills had inflated by two to three percent, so selling the Yuan Enhancement Pills that he did not need to Shan Hongyi at the original price was a gesture of goodwill. Clearly, Shan Hongyi was quite pleased with Chen Mobai’s gesture.

This eased the slight unease he had been feeling.

“Master’s way of doing things is truly ingenious. I have learned something.”

At this moment Luo Yixuan, who had been standing to the side, experienced a moment of realization.

This scene reminded Chen Mobai of his time with Che Yucheng. He had learned many life principles from his old master as well.

“The Sect Leader has invited me for a drink tonight. Please go and get two pots of new wine from Ming’er.”

Luo Yixuan took the order and left.

Chen Mobai had an idea about why Meng Hong had invited him. Yesterday, Chu Zuoshu had already told him that the head of the Puppet Department had interceded for him. Chen Mobai had naturally agreed, as this was his intention to begin with, and it also allowed him to buy favor with his superior.

Meng Hong sought him out today presumably about Mu Yuan.

However, when Chen Mobai arrived at the Divine Wood Sect and sat at the wine table, he perceived something amiss.

He could not quite pinpoint what was wrong, but he felt an indescribable pressure within the hall.

“I sought you today because I have a favor to ask.”

Meng Hong opened a pot of second-rank Spiritual Wine that Chen Mobai had given him at the beginning of the year, he even poured the wine himself.

“The Sect Leader has been as gracious as a mountain to me. Whatever it is, just command it.”

“Mu Yuan is about to take the Foundation Building Pill soon, and I would like you to share your experience and tips.”

“Not a problem.”

So it was this matter.

Hearing this, Chen Mobai breathed a sigh of relief, but just as he was about to relax, Meng Hong seemed to casually mention another matter.

“The Rank-3 Magic Artifact you used to deal with Mu Hanxiong on Rolling Thunder Mountain Battlefield was quite powerful.”

Upon hearing this, a chill ran down Chen Mobai’s spine.

Since his background was very clear and he had never ventured beyond the Eastern Wilderness in his lifetime, mysteriously having a Rank-3 Artifact was a regrettable matter.

Moreover, in the Eastern Wasteland, for thousands of years, it was well known which Core Formation Elder had a Rank-3 Magic Artifact.

All the Divine Wood Sect had to do was to check, and they would know that the Six Yang Divine Fire Mirror had never appeared in the recent history of the Eastern Wasteland.

Although he was a disciple of the Divine Wood Sect, if he did not explain this matter clearly, the upper echelons would definitely have doubts.

However, when he used it, he already intended to use the reasoning he previously prepared and the foreshadowing that was laid down.

“I dare not deceive the Sect Leader, I obtained this Magic Artifact in the Divine Tree Secret Realm.”

Upon hearing this, Meng Hong was so surprised that he put down the wine cup in his hand.

It was at this moment that Chen Mobai finally understood why he had been feeling a sense of oppression.

Somebody within the Shenmu Hall, likely a Core Formation Elder, was eavesdropping on their conversation.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 461: 328: The Legacy of the Eternal Life Sect\_1**

[ 1,066 words ]

Chapter 461: Chapter 328: The Legacy of the Eternal Life Sect\_1

“If I remember correctly, you obtained the Qingyang Fire Seed in the Divine Tree Secret Realm, correct?”

Meng Hong pondered for a moment before asking.

“Sect Leader, do you remember when I took ten steps in front of the Dao Tree and saw the ‘Eternal Life Sword’ in the broken void?”

Meng Hong was, of course, deeply impressed by this event, and even when he reported it to the two ancestors, they were astounded.

Subsequently, they opened the Secret Realm again under the condition of no disciples establishing a foundation, but neither the two ancestors nor Meng Hong could have such an opportunity in front of the Dao Tree.

“What does this have to do with it?”

Meng Hong knew that Chen Mobai wouldn’t bring up unrelated matters, and faintly grasped something critical, so he asked directly.

“The reason I was able to make rapid progress in the Sword Dao Realm is because the ‘Eternal Life Sword’ was imprinted in my sea of consciousness.”

“After that, I often closed myself off to comprehend this astonishing Sword Dao, and finally, on a particular day, I had an epiphany and entered a mysterious state of divine enlightenment.”

“But when I woke up, I found myself not in Xiao Nanshan, but in the Divine Tree Secret Realm.”

Upon hearing this, Meng Hong's expression changed slightly: "Are you sure?"

"Of course, I have a deep impression of the three Everlife Woods there. To verify, I went to the Magic Treasure Tree next to me, and it was then that I obtained the Six Yang Divine Fire Mirror."

As he spoke, Chen Mobai took out his Six Yang Divine Fire Mirror and calmly handed it over to Meng Hong.

"The method of refining this magic artifact is completely different from ours here in the Eastern Wilderness, Sect Leader can have a look."

Meng Hong hesitated for a moment and casually took over the ancient bronze mirror in his hands. He carefully examined it up and down, finding that the lines and patterns were exquisite and the material was perfectly integrated. The refining technique was extremely sophisticated and ingenious, which was simply incomparable to those in the Eastern Wilderness.

What shocked him most was the prohibition array applied to the magic artifact, which integrated perfectly.

"Three spells are added."

Typically, many magical artifacts could add one spell to them, and it's considered a high-quality item if it is valuable.

A magic artifact with two additional spells could only be refined by Sheng Zhaoxi, the top artifact refiner in the Eastern Wilderness.

There are only two artifacts with three additional spells that Sheng Zhaoxi has completed in his lifetime, and both are due to chance and coincidence.

With that said, Zhou Shengqing and Fu Zongjue, who were behind the Shenmu Hall, no longer concealed themselves and came out directly.

"Greetings to the two ancestors."

Chen Mobai thought there was only one, but didn't expect both would be present. He and Meng Hong immediately paid their respects.

"Rise, may we appreciate this magic artifact?"

Zhou Shengqing asked politely, and Chen Mobai naturally nodded.

After Zhou Shengqing and Fu Zongjue looked it over, they exchanged glances and reached a conclusion.

“The refining method of this magic artifact far exceeds the artifact refining heritage of the Eastern Wilderness. It might be the work of a Rank-5 Artifact Master. It could possibly be something left in the Secret Realm by the Church of Eternal Life or the Yuan Ancestor.”

Chen Mobai: “Yuan Ancestor?”

After hearing the words of the two ancestors, Chen Mobai looked puzzled.

“Our Divine Wood Sect’s Primordial Ancestor received part of the True Monarch Yuan’s inheritance. When the Five Elements Sect was established he called himself a Yuan disciple. After I formed my core, I also went with the old ancestor to pay respects to True Monarch Yuan’s ascendance card, so we should honor him as an ancestor.”

Zhou Shengqing explained to Chen Mobai, but Fu Zongjue hadn’t paid respects to True Monarch Yuan’s ascendance card that was enshrined in the Five Elements Sect headquarters when he formed his core because the Primordial Ancestor had passed away and the Divine Wood Sect had separated from the Five Elements Sect.

“So that’s how it is.”

Chen Mobai showed a look of sudden understanding. In that case, the “Primordial Dao Fruit” is the inheritance of True Monarch Yuan.

The cultivation technique left behind by an ascended immortal must be taken a good look in the future if there is a chance, and compared with the Immortal Sect’s Divinity Transformation cultivation technique, to see which is superior and which is inferior.

“However, the reason why Yuan Ancestor was able to ascend is that he obtained some treasures left by the Church of Eternal Life. This Divine Tree Secret Realm is one of the places of inheritance of the Church of Eternal Life. Therefore, this magic artifact of yours might be left by the Church of Eternal Life, or it might be left by the Yuan Ancestor for his junior disciples.”

While speaking, Zhou Shengqing returned the Six Yang Divine Fire Mirror to Chen Mobai, who took it over smoothly. In his heart, he was wondering whether the lie he told would be exposed.

“Can you control entering and leaving the Divine Tree Secret Realm yourself?”

Fu Zongjue suddenly asked, to which Chen Mobai hesitated for a moment, then shook his head.

“Reporting to the two ancestors, I can only occasionally travel to the Divine Tree Secret Realm when I have a breakthrough in my realm. Afterward, I just have to undergo the

so-called ‘Eternal Life Questioning Road Test’ in front of the Dao Tree to return to Xiao Nanshan.”

Chen Mobai can use this to explain the possible sudden disappearance in the future, claiming that he went to the Divine Tree Secret Realm. After all, he indeed could go there.

“Were there any other gains besides this magic artifact?”

Meng Hong asked this question, and Chen Mobai nodded. Then he spoke out the two secret techniques he got from the Talent Tree.

“Spirit Light Hundred Changes Jue” and “Spirit Light Incorporating Weapons Jue”.

These two secret techniques were excellent teachings for those who primarily practiced the Eternal Life Scripture, but for him, they were of little use. It was better to offer them up to reinforce the authenticity of his previous statements.

Upon hearing this, Zhou Shengqing’s eyes lit up.

Then, right in front of the three of them, he immediately sat down cross-legged. Approximately half an hour later, he opened his eyes, and a green lightning bolt flickered in his pupils.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 462: 328: The Legacy of the Immortality Cult\_2**

[ 1,672 words ]

Chapter 462: Chapter 328: The Legacy of the Immortality Cult\_2

“Indeed, our Divine Wood Sect’s cultivation techniques originated from the Ascension Sect’s legacy, but they are incomplete. If I could’ve obtained the Spirit Light Hundred Changes Jue and Spirit Light Incorporating Weapons Jue during Foundation Establishment, I might’ve mastered the Sacred Tree Divine Light twenty years earlier!”

Upon standing up, Zhou Shengqing opened his right hand. A stream of deep-green energy curled around his palm, morphing into the phantom of a lightning bolt.

“Congratulations, elder brother, on advancing your Longevity True Qi. You must be one step closer to Nascent Soul Formation.”

Among those present, only Fu Zongjue was aware of Zhou Shengqing’s realm. Seeing the deep-green energy in his palm, he was quite envious.

“After Meng Hong establishes his foundation, I will also leave the sect to seek my opportunity for Nascent Soul Formation. It all depends on my destiny in the last years of my life.”

Zhou Shengqing sighed, and the nearby Meng Hong immediately respectfully bowed his head.

“If I’m not mistaken, Chen Guixian, you were probably recognized as an inheritor of the Ascension Sect when you met the standards of the Dao Tree during your first visit to the Divine Tree Secret Realm,”

Having confirmed that Chen Mobai’s magic artifacts and cultivation techniques all came from the Secret Realm, Zhou Shengqing had already inferred a “very reasonable” answer.

“Our Divine Wood Sect is truly fortunate to have a genius like you join us. You should know that during our time, elder brother Zhou and I only managed to reach the ninth step of the Dao Tree. We couldn’t pass the Ascension Dao questioning. Indeed, the tenth step is a major hurdle,”

Fu Zongjue agreed with Zhou Shengqing’s judgment. With both regret and relief, he nodded at Chen Mobai.

“After the two elder ancestors established their foundation, didn’t you try testing again in front of the Dao Tree?”

Chen Mobai voiced his doubt. The key to the Divine Tree Secret Realm lies in the Divine Wood Sect. If they wanted to enter, no one would stop them.

“We didn’t hide this from you. After hearing about your Ascended Sword Stroke, we initiated it once.”

“But each realm has its own level of trials at the Dao Tree. The trials we Golden Core Cultivators face at the Ascertainment Dao page are terrifying. Although Meng Hong forcibly lasted till the final step by relying on his advanced foundation establishment realm, his age was too great. He was directly teleported out,”

“Regarding the Magic Treasure Tree and Talent Tree, our spiritual power marks have already been recorded in them, so there was no response.”

Upon hearing Fu Zongjue's words, Chen Mobai secretly broke out into a cold sweat. It was fortunate that the rules of the Ascension Sect's inheritance site were meticulous towards those from the Tianhe Realm. Only he, who came from the Immortal Sect, could take advantage of the Divine Tree.

"The Five Elements Sect has another secret realm left by a Primordial Ancestor. It may also be related to the Ascension Sect. If you have the chance in the future, you can meditate and practice there."

Zhou Shengqing suddenly muttered a statement that made Chen Mobai's eyes widen.

"Elder Ancestor, would that be effective?"

"There's no harm in trying. The Primordial Dao Fruit lies in that secret realm. If you can acquire this cultivation technique, I will give you ten million sect contribution points."

Upon hearing Zhou Shengqing's words, sweat trickled down Meng Hong's forehead. He carefully reminded, "Elder Ancestor, the sect's storage doesn't have ten million spirit stones."

"It doesn't matter; we can owe it. Doesn't the sect already owe me several million contribution points? Owing me another ten million is no big deal."

Zhou Shengqing's words left Meng Hong with no other choice but to laugh along. Once one reaches Core Formation, the sect offers little help. Mostly, it's the individual with the Core Formation protecting the sect.

Especially Zhou Shengqing, who is about to attain Perfect Core Formation and preparing for Nascent Soul Formation. Only the Void Mysterious Stone Mine and the thousand-year medicinal herbs can pique his interest.

"When the opportunity comes, I will give it a try."

Chen Mobai was now also curious about the Primordial Dao Fruit. After all, no Ascended Monks have ever emerged from the Immortal Sect. But in these ancient sects, there's talk of ascendance.

The Ascension Sect is indeed very famous.

He wants to know why the cultivators here can ascend after practicing to the very brink of perfection.

"Hmm, it's best if you also successfully form your Core. Then, we, along with disciple Mo, will go back to the Five Elements Sect."

Zhou Shengqing's words were as direct as always. It seems he was still resentful about the initial splitting of the family.

"Now it's time for Meng Hong's Foundation Building."

Fu Zongjue reminded him.

"The Spirit Void flower and Break Void Mushroom have been prepared for him. It's a pity that the Rank-4 Dragon Blood Pill was snatched by Ji Zhenshi. That old man took it himself and broke through to the late stage of Core Formation. Otherwise, there would be more confidence."

Zhou Shengqing said irritably. He had prepared two types of Gold Core Spiritual Material for Meng Hong's Core Formation. He even auctioned off a Dragon Blood Pill in the Eastern Yi Territory, which could enhance the physique and vitality. Unfortunately, it was killed and snatched away by Ji Zhenshi in an unguarded moment.

Upon hearing this, Chen Mobai twitched his mouth slightly. He didn't know what the Dragon Blood Pill was, but the Spirit Void flower and Break Void Mushroom were the main ingredients of the Liquid Gold Jade Rejuvenation Pill. According to Zhou Shengqing's meaning, they were not to be made into pills, but to let Meng Hong swallow them raw.

What a waste of resources.

But he could only pretend he didn't hear. After all, even if these two types of spiritual medicine were given to him, he wouldn't be able to transform them into Immortal Gate's Gold Core Spiritual Material.

"You better cultivate diligently in the sect from now on."

At last, Fu Zongjue instructed Chen Mobai in a serious and heartfelt manner. In their view, his probability of Core Formation was much higher than that of Meng Hong and Chen Guixian.

"Yes."

When responding, Chen Mobai breathed a sigh of relief in his heart.

This meant that his words today had convinced the two old ancestors.

When he left Shenmu Hall, Meng Hong saw him off and reminded him not to forget about Mu Yuan's matter.

As this related to his Core Formation, Chen Mobai was naturally committed.

The next day, he let Luo Yixuan go to Mu Yuan and Li Yixian. The two were waiting in Divine Wood City, and arrived at Chen Mobai's courtyard within half an hour.

With Yu Lian's successful experience, Chen Mobai once again imparted his knowledge and solved their problems.

Through the simulation of the formless puppet, Mu Yuan was able to succeed in Foundation Establishment at once, while Li Yixian failed. The gap between their Spiritual Roots was a bit large.

Mu Yuan's Wood Spirit Root was surprisingly high at 57 points, while Li Yixian's was only the ordinary three attribute True Spirit Root. However, his puppets were powerful, so he had been ranking in the top three in the Sect's big competitions these years.

For this, Chen Mobai could only do his best to help, detailing the problems they would encounter in the simulation, and also guiding them on how to solve them.

"You don't need to have any doubts. As long as you are confident in your heart that you can successfully establish the Foundation, take the pill and take that step."

Chen Mobai said this to Mu Yuan. Upon hearing this, the latter's eyes lit up. The confidence he had shown in sweeping the disciples of the Sect in these years was back.

Mu Yuan was originally a very confident person, but he couldn't find that confidence in front of Chen Mobai.

"Your Spiritual Root is average, and you have consumed too many pills when upgrading your Cultivation Level. Your Spiritual Power is not pure enough, so you will stop at condensing Qi into Liquid."

As for Li Yixian, Chen Mobai also spoke the truth. Upon hearing this, the latter couldn't help but hang his head in disappointment, but still thanked him for his guidance.

"When you reach the point of being unable to condense Liquid Spiritual Power, don't try to be strong. Just give up naturally. Your chance of success in taking the second Foundation Building Pill is still very high."

The last sentence from Chen Mobai made Li Yixian perk up a bit. Although he couldn't enter the Divine Tree Secret Realm, as long as he could establish the foundation, he would have the opportunity to climb to higher realms.

"Thank you, Uncle Chen."

The two bade him goodbye and left.

They both trusted Chen Mobai's diagnosis and went back to hone their spiritual power and took blood and Qi replenishing medicine as required.

But the truth proved that whether they could succeed or not was decided during the process of their cultivation journey.

Thanks to Mu Yuan's excellent Spiritual Root, the efficiency of refining spirit Qi was twice the result with half the effort. Therefore, he rarely took pills to improve his cultivation level, and there was almost no Danless Poison in his Spiritual Power. Coupled with the nourishment of Longevity Spiritual Power to his body and Divine Sense, he indeed completed the transformation of spirit and qi once he took the Foundation Building Pill, leading to successful Foundation Establishment.

As for Li Yixian, he stopped at the step of condensing Qi into liquid. Due to the impact of the Danless Poison, during the formation of the fifth drop of liquid Spiritual Power, he faltered and couldn't continue.

However, he took Chen Mobai's encouragement to heart, and chose not to force himself further but naturally gave up.

The failure at Foundation Establishment didn't cause any major damage to his spirit and qi. Not only did it cleanse his marrow, but it also expelled some Danless Poison due to experiencing condensing Qi into liquid once. This laid a solid foundation for him to take the second Foundation Building Pill in the future.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 463: 329 I Have A Friend...\_1**

[ 1,039 words ]

Chapter 463: Chapter 329 I Have A Friend...\_1

After Mu Yuan had established his Foundation, Chen Mobai breathed a small sigh of relief.

At least he had secured two fruits, although he had discovered the pattern of the Tree of Longevity and Wood Spirit Root himself, he felt it was generally correct.

Yan Jinye and Yue Zutao, both possessing astonishing Wood Spirit Roots, had each obtained a fruit of Longevity from the Magic Treasure Tree.

As for Mu Yuan, his Wood Spirit Root was not inferior to Yue Zutao. According to previous experiences, he was definitely able to obtain a fruit of longevity, but it was unknown whether it would be a small or medium one.

If it were a small one, it would repeat for him, causing a waste.

Yu Lian, who possessed his Wood Spirit Talisman, was guaranteed at least one big fruit.

If he were also to give a Wood Spirit Talisman to Mu Yuan, then that would mean two big fruits, which would also be a repetition...

Chen Mobai was quite troubled. After considering his options, he decided to consult a professional.

The foremost in the field of spiritual plants within the immortal sects was undoubtedly the Jumang Daoist Academy.

Fortunately, he had a good friend who was an excellent student from the Jumang Daoist Academy.

Qing Nu: [What's the matter?]

Chen Mobai: [A friend of mine at the Academy has hybridized a very interesting Spirit Fruit. If you take a set of three, it can enhance one's realm. However, these three fruits need to be ingested and refined in the order of small, medium, and large to be effective. But despite his best efforts, he has only harvested three fruits: small, large, and large. I would like to ask if reducing the efficiency of one of the large fruits could allow it to substitute for a medium one.]

Qing Nu: [In theory, it's possible, but you need high-end Magic Artifact equipment to observe it. First, determine the spiritual power contained in the small fruit and the big fruit, then establish a growth model, determine the curve range of the medium fruit, and finally reduce the efficiency of the big fruit to within this curve.]

Chen Mobai: [Is this difficult?]

Qing Nu: [It's not too difficult. If you have a sample, you should be able to create the model curve in two or three days. But the Magic Artifact equipment is hard to find, I don't know if your academy has it.]

After she finished speaking, Qing Nu sent over a link. It was a paper from Jumang Daoist Academy on determining the maturity level of Big Tree fruits, detailing not only the procedure but also the required Magic Artifact equipment.

Chen Mobai: [Thanks, I'll go ask my academy's teacher.]

After replying with a grateful emoticon, Chen Mobai immediately called his familiar Agricultural Studies teacher, Lin Wenkang.

What's pleasing is that the Dance Tool Daoist Academy, being one of the top academies within the immortal sects, had all the necessary Magic Artifact equipment, despite not being as advanced in spiritual plants as the Jumang Daoist Academy.

"These were all discarded by the agricultural academy of the immortal sects. But for our academy, they are more than enough."

Chen Mobai followed Lin Wenkang into the laboratory for determining the maturity of various agricultural products like seeds and fruits. There was a complete set of equipment and a specific instruction manual, hundreds of pages long.

With his authority as the student council president, applying to use this laboratory was naturally quite easy. When there was no class in the Spiritual Plant Department at the academy, he could come over.

After completing the procedures and processes, Lin Wenkang directly gave the keys to Chen Mobai, who also took away the instruction manual.

Chen Mobai was very motivated to learn.

However, he did not forget the important matters. After returning to the Giant Tree Ridge, he gave the Wood Spirit Talisman to Mu Yuan, as promised at the time of guidance.

An arrogant person like Mu Yuan would naturally not break his promise.

Luckily, the Magic Treasure Tree wasn't a Talent Tree, otherwise, after Mu Yuan used the Wood Spirit Talisman, he would have noticed a change in his Spirit Root.

However, to be on the safe side, Chen Mobai decided that after the Divine Tree Secret Realm was opened, he would also enter it to watch over Yu Lian and Mu Yuan to avoid any accidents.

"The fruits of the Magic Treasure Tree could be of great use to me, but this is your opportunity after all. This Rank-2 top quality Divine Wood Shield and Spirit Leaf Talisman can be considered as my compensations to you."

Yu Lian, who could establish his foundation, was greatly indebted to Chen Mobai, so he refused the compensation.

But Mu Yuan, with his profound roots, would likely be successful in establishing his foundation even without Chen Mobai's guidance. Therefore, he felt it was necessary to give something in return.

“I agreed to this, you don’t need these.”

However, given Mu Yuan’s personality, he would refuse any offer. He took the Wood Spirit Talisman and left straight away.

“With his attitude, he’s bound to suffer in the future.”

Luo Yixuan, watching Mu Yuan leave, mumbled this sentence.

“You should call him Uncle Master now, not ‘this guy’.”

Chen Mobai tapped on his apprentice’s forehead. After years of interaction, Luo Yixuan had begun to understand his personality better and had become livelier, treating him with less formality.

But in Chen Mobai’s mind, he was thinking that he needed to compensate Mu Yuan in some way when the chance came up in the future.

Good things come in pairs.

After Yu Lian and Mu Yuan had both established their foundations, Yuan Chiye, who had vanished before the battle between the Divine Wood Sect and Shake Mountain, returned.

“You probably don’t know this, but I first ran to Rock Country. But then I felt that a battle between our sect and Shake Mountain was inevitable, so I hurried non-stop to Sky Country and eventually rushed into Cloud Dream. I encountered many formidable demonic beasts, but luckily, I’m good at escaping. After overcoming many difficulties, I eventually found the island Fang Market established by the sect there.”

E Yun brought Yuan Chiye back personally. The three of them sat in his courtyard, drinking heartily after a long time apart.

“As long as you’re back safe.”

Chen Mobai said with a smile.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 464: 329 I Have A Friend...\_2**

[ 1,667 words ]

Chapter 464: Chapter 329 I Have A Friend...\_2

“Has Elder Brother Fu returned? In the end, we both went our separate ways. Life and death are fated, it seems he went in the opposite direction to Frost Country.”

Yuan Chiye asked with concern. Fu Xingzhou had not yet returned, but Elder Ancestor Fu had reached an agreement with the Snow-blowing Palace. If they found him, they agreed to send him back.

“I hope he is also safe and sound.”

Yuan Chiye, who had also collaborated with Fu Xingzhou, sighed.

However, on the second day, Yuan Chiye was called to Shenmu Hall by the Sect Leader.

It was said that Elder Ancestor Fu was also there.

Basically all the Cultivators who were mobilized by the sect in this war and survived have returned, only Fu Xingzhou was missing.

After Yuan Chiye reported truthfully all he knew, he only received a thousand basic contributions, but he was admitted into the Shenmu Hall and became an inner hall senior manager, which is what he wished for.

Then, Meng Hong officially announced his resignation from the position of Sect Leader.

Chu Zuoshu was designated as the next Sect Leader, however, according to the rules, he still needed to decline the position three times.

But everyone knew that he was about to become the Sect Leader.

Invitations to the seven major sects were being prepared.

And after Chu Zuoshu took over Shenmu Hall, the position of the Reward Virtue Hall Master would be vacant, Luo Xue'er and Fu Huakun both started to make their own moves.

During one of his duties, Chen Mobai was called over by Luo Xue'er for a chat. This Sister who was in the late stages of Foundation Establishment was eloquent and gentle, and she tactfully asked a question in the end.

“Brother Liu, the Guard of the Founding Nation, his term will end next year. Brother Chen, are you interested?”

Guard of the Founding Nation?

Chen Mobai was surprised at her words.

The Divine Wood Sect ruled over four nations, and since Giant Tree Ridge was in Jian Country, the so-called Guard of the Founding Nation was essentially a titular position. Even if one stayed within the sect for ten years, it would still count as completing the task.

Therefore, the position of Jian Country's Guard had always been highly competitive.

After all, if one wanted to hold important positions in the Three Halls and Twelve Divisions of the sect, one needed the experience of being a Guard.

Compared to Yun Country, Lei Nation, and Rain Country, Jian Country was undoubtedly the easiest and best choice.

Also, the spiritual energy in Giant Tree Ridge was abundant, other places could at most have Rank-3 Spirit Veins.

"If possible, that would indeed be the best."

Chen Mobai responded, feeling that with his abilities, even if he were to become Sect Leader of Divine Wood Sect in the future, he would be more than capable.

To become Sect Leader, one definitely needed to progress step by step, and a ten-year term as a Guard was a hurdle that couldn't be bypassed. If he could complete it within the sect, without even needing to leave, that would definitely be the best.

"I will mention this matter when the Three Halls and the Twelve Divisions discuss matters, Brother Chen, you should also prepare in advance."

Luo Xue'er said with a smile, then she left.

Chen Mobai pondered for a while, still uncertain, he wanted to find someone to discuss it with.

Unfortunately, Chu Zuoshu had already taken over Shenmu Hall recently, busy with the succession of the Sect Leader, and he was surrounded by all sorts of bystanders.

Yue Zutao was also still in Lei Nation, acting as Guard there.

After E Yun sent Yuan Chiye back, he went back to Yun Meng Ze the next day. He was the Guard of Yun Country, still in the process of accumulating experience.

After some thought, Chen Mobai could only go to look for Sun Gaochang.

“I support Inspector Fu, but I am quite tempted by Vice Hall Master Luo’s proposal. I wonder what Brother Sun would suggest?”

“In my opinion, Brother, just go ahead and support Inspector Fu. Even if your vote is added, it won’t affect the overall situation.”

“Oh, what do you mean by this, Brother Sun?”

Chen Mobai was a little confused, but Sun Gaochang just laughed, took a sip of the new wine Chen Mobai brought.

“If I’m not mistaken, Master Chu will take over as Sect Leader, but the position of Hall Master of Reward Virtue Hall should be vacant.”

“Why is that?”

Sun Gaochang stretched out two fingers indicating the sky, and then stretched out a third.

Chen Mobai thought for a while, showing a look of realization.

In the sect, the Hall Master of Shenmu Hall was Elder Ancestor Zhou, the Hall Master of Penalty Evil Hall was Elder Ancestor Fu. Only the Hall Master of Reward Virtue Hall, previously Chu Zuoshu, was because there was no third Golden Core Cultivator in the sect.

The saying goes ‘No tiger on the mountain.’

And now after Meng Hong’s resignation, because he was getting old, he would definitely reach the Golden Core stage in a short time.

If he succeeds in Core Formation, then all three hall masters will be Golden Core cultivators, which would elevate the stature of the Divine Wood Sect. It would also pave the way for Meng Hong to assume the position of Reward Virtue Hall Master.

Therefore, the position of Reward Virtue Hall Master is likely to be held open until Meng Hong’s Core Formation.

If he fails, Meng Hong, as previous Sect Leader, definitely won’t take up this position and would likely fade away, serving as an elder behind the scenes.

“Furthermore, whether Master can take up the position of the Guard of Jian Country largely depends on the Sect Leader. Vice Hall Master Luo may have proposed it, but she is not the one to make the decision,”

Sun Gaochang added, as both he and Chen Mobai were Chu Zuoshu's direct disciples, they could now speak more openly.

"Thank you for the guidance, Brother Sun."

With a look of enlightenment, Chen Mobai left the Spirit Plant Department.

Three days later, Chu Zuoshu officially took over as Sect Leader of the Divine Wood Sect, issuing edicts and official documents to every Cultivator in the Sect.

However, the official ceremony would take place at the beginning of next year, giving time for the other East Wilderness Major Sects to react.

After becoming Sect Leader, Chu Zuoshu became even busier.

But the war was over and the mess created by Meng Hong had been cleared up before his resignation, so all Chu Zuoshu had to do was distribute the compensation to the injured disciples, which was the most troublesome task.

Especially those who were poisoned with the Broken Pulse Bead Poisonous Gas. Despite the Alchemy Department's full force treatment, many people's foundation were damaged and cultivation could be delayed by two to three years.

This wasn't a big issue for the younger Cultivators, but for those aiming to compete for the true teachings of the sect, they might miss out on the Foundation Building Pill.

Xie Yuntian from the Sword Training Department suggested delaying the production of the Foundation Building Pill by three years.

Chu Zuoshu thought this made sense, but there were many objections. He was unsure whether to take this decision or not.

As a result, a dispute began among the three halls and twelve departments over this issue.

During the war between two sects, the disciples of the Sword Training, Body Forging, and Formation Departments were almost completely out on the field in Lei Nation. The impact of Broken Pulse Bead was severe on them. To secure their disciples' future, the department heads didn't hesitate to argue publicly.

It's interesting when cultivators start a fight.

However, Chen Mobai heard about this from Xi Yisheng. As the deputy head of the Sword Training Department, he had the privilege to attend and listen to the discussions.

Meanwhile, as the high-ups of the Divine Wood Sect were arguing, Yu Lian, and Mu Yuan had finally been able to enter the Divine Tree Secret Realm.

Lu Yi from the Transmission Department had used this opportunity to excuse himself from the argument.

Chen Mobai, who had been eagerly waiting for this day, arrived at the Secret Realm of the Divine Tree in advance to wait.

His real body was in front of the Magic Treasure Tree and his Avatara puppet was in front of the Talent Tree, to avoid any unforeseen accidents.

In the sky, the silver light was flickering. Then there was a crack in the void, like a black lightning, splitting a jagged gap.

Two people descended from this gap in the void.

It was Yu Lian and Mu Yuan.

After entering, the two of them immediately controlled their magic artifacts to stop the freefall and landed in the dense forest below.

Chen Mobai, who had been waiting for three days, finally welcomed the arrival of Yu Lian.

As obedient as ever, he took out the Wood Spiritual Talisman in front of the Magic Treasure Tree and ignited it, then disappeared on the spot.

When he reappeared, he was holding an unopened yellow fruit.

There was curiosity on Yu Lian's face, but he didn't open the fruit in the end, instead, putting it into his storage bag.

Then he flew toward the direction of the Talent Tree.

Chen Mobai nodded, but in his mind, he wondered why Mu Yuan hadn't come over yet.

He waited for five long days, but neither in front of the Magic Treasure Tree nor the Talent Tree, did Mu Yuan appear.

[Did he go to the Divine Dao Tree and tried the trial, only to be directly teleported outside?]

Chen Mobai thought of this possibility, and he broke into a cold sweat.

He felt that it's not beyond Mu Yuan's character to do this.

Hopefully, he wouldn't fall short of success here!

Chen Mobai grit his teeth and took out a Message Talisman to find Mu Yuan.

He discovered that it was working, which meant that Mu Yuan was still inside the Secret Realm of the Divine Tree.

What on earth was he doing?

Chen Mobai, who let out a sigh of relief, noticed Yu Lian at the Talent Tree.

With this mystery, he followed the Message Talisman and flew towards where Mu Yuan was.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 465: 330 Getting the fruit of the Tree of Longevity\_1**

[ 1,007 words ]

Chapter 465: Chapter 330 Getting the fruit of the Tree of Longevity\_1

When Chen Mobai found Mu Yuan, the latter was standing in front of a large tree that would take four to five people to encircle.

This large tree seemed to have experienced a long span of time, its cyan-brown bark had slightly yellowed, its branches were vigorous like dragons. Yet strangely, it didn't bear any leaves.

In order to avoid being noticed, Chen Mobai stood two kilometers away and then activated his Void Spirit Eye.

With one glance, he realized what was happening.

This was a Qingyang Spirit Tree undergoing transformation.

It was unsure how Mu Yuan had discovered this, considering that during Chen Mobai's many years in the Divine Tree Secret Realm, he had only ever witnessed Red-sun Spirit Trees and never discovered a Rank-2 Qingyang Spirit Tree.

However, this could also be because he was not on a specific search for it.

The tree before his eyes was the legendary transformation process of a Qingyang Spirit Tree – its three spiritual energies of earth, wood, and fire were imbalanced, triggering its transformation into a Qingyang Spirit Tree before it started to burn its own body with Qingyang Fire.

It was unknown how Mu Yuan managed to find this place. Witnessing this extremely rare scene, he stood still involuntarily.

Through his Void Spirit Eye, Chen Mobai saw that the Qingyang Spirit Tree seemed to have undergone half of its transformation.

The surrounding ground was covered with leaves wilted and fallen not after being burned by the Qingyang Fire. From the vigorous dragon-like branches, tiny red flames had begun to ignite at the tips.

Like a chain reaction, the red flames began to rise in temperature gradually with the help of the Qingyang Spirit Tree's main body.

When all the branches had been burnt, the red flames had turned a faint purple.

Subsequently, the faint purple flames began to heat the main body of the Qingyang Spirit Tree, a process that started slow but soon quickened.

By the time the flames turned deep purple, there was only a stump of the Qingyang Spirit Tree left that was about as tall as half a person.

All the flames gathered on top of the stump, which began to condense into form, but it seemed to lack a key force and hence could not form into a fire seed.

“For a plant to become spiritual, it's ultimately quite challenging,”

Mu Yuan sighed, injecting his pure Longevity Spiritual Power into the deep purple flames.

Soon after, the purple flames consumed the remaining stump and even swallowed up all signs of the Qingyang Spirit Tree's existence down its roots, leaving behind a deep pit layered with ashes and wilted leaves.

Yet even so, the formation of the Qingyang Fire Seed was incomplete and it was unable to take shape.

Chen Mobai watched as Mu Yuan took out a Spirit Stone to absorb before continuously injecting Longevity Spiritual Power into the deep purple flames burning within the pit.

Squeak! Crack!

Accompanied by the sounds of trees snapping, Chen Mobai watched as Mu Yuan felled nearly a thousand Red-sun Spirit Trees within a half-kilometer radius, then swung each one of them into the tree pit like one would throwing firewood into a fire.

Originally waning, the deep purple flames were revitalized by Mu Yuan's spiritual energy and the seemingly endless Red-sun Spirit Trees as fuel. Ultimately, an hour later, they solidified into a palm-sized "fire seed".

This was the origin of the Qingyang Fire Seed.

Having seen the entire process, a look of sudden understanding appeared on Chen Mobai's face.

In the Giant Tree Ridge, Yue Zutao must have also used this method to create a fire seed after a failed transformation attempt by a Qingyang Spirit Tree.

Mu Yuan was indeed fortunate, being able to witness a Qingyang Spirit Tree undergo transformation within the Divine Tree Secret Realm.

It would have been great if the transformation was successful.

In his heart, Chen Mobai sighed. After all, the Divine Tree Secret Realm was now practically his. If this Spirit Tree had successfully advanced to a Rank-3 Golden Sun Spirit Tree, it would be a treasure either kept alive or harvested in the future.

But failure is the norm, with success being an occasional incident.

It served as a reminder for him to possibly find other Qingyang Spirit Trees, or even Golden Sun Spirit Trees, in the Divine Tree Secret Realm in the future.

Thinking of this, Chen Mobai then directed his gaze towards the three Heaven-reaching Divine Woods at the core of the Secret Realm.

He wondered if these three Divine Woods could grow into tree seeds.

By this time, Mu Yuan had stored the newly born and still weak Qingyang Fire Seed into a pot.

Watching him bring out two Spirit Stones to meditate and replenish the spiritual energy he'd lost, Chen Mobai quietly let out a sigh of relief.

You should finally head towards the Magic Treasure Tree now.

Since he'd found Mu Yuan, the guardian puppet at the Talent Tree didn't need to stay there any longer.

Chen Mobai instructed his Divine Sense to follow Yu Lian, who had seemingly gained some Cultivation Techniques, and moved towards the Divine Tree.

He wanted to see how many steps Yu Lian could take.

A day later, Mu Yuan, who had recuperated his spiritual power, indeed did as he had anticipated and flew towards the Magic Treasure Tree.

Being a man who kept his promises, he took out his Wood Spiritual Talisman and after activating it, entered the tree crown and also picked a yellow fruit.

After that, Mu Yuan visited the Talent Tree.

With his Wood Spirit Root, naturally, he obtained a Secret Technique that seemed extremely useful to him, causing the usually cold him to show a hint of pleasure.

Lastly, it was in front of the Divine Tree.

Yu Lian took seven steps, which was already a highly commendable feat.

Knowing that E Yun also only managed seven steps.

Without using the puppet, Chen Mobai alone also managed to stop at seven.

But for the trial set by the longevity religion, seven steps were far from enough, the divine tree would not even notice.

Chen Mobai wondered what Hong He, who had taken nine steps, managed to achieve here.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 466: 330: Obtaining the Fruit of Longevity\_2**

[ 1,481 words ]

Chapter 466: Chapter 330: Obtaining the Fruit of Longevity\_2

As Chen Mobai was lost in thought, Mu Yuan had already stood in front of the Dao Tree, taking a deep breath.

Before they entered, Meng Hong had specifically mentioned that if he could take ten steps, he could obtain a startling opportunity.

The Chen Brother whom Mu Yuan begrudgingly respected had taken ten steps in front of the Dao Tree. If he was to catch up in the future, this would be the best chance to gauge the gap between them.

Ensuring he was at his peak, Mu Yuan took his first step...

By the seventh step, Mu Yuan felt his divine sense becoming chaotic, like a hammer was jammed into his mind, shattering his soul and slowly sinking him into an eternal abyss.

And yet, Mu Yuan still stubbornly took the eighth step.

However, before this foot touched the ground, he had already lost consciousness and was then teleported away from this place.

After watching both Yu Lian and Mu Yuan's performances, Chen Mobai was somewhat itching to test himself.

Chen Mobai wanted to know how many steps he could take in front of this Dao Tree.

The Tree Fruits were of utmost importance to him.

Chen Mobai glanced at the Dao Tree, took out his phone, and returned to Giant Tree Ridge.

Three days later.

Chen Mobai stared at the two yellow fruits in his hand, revealing a satisfied smile.

Yu Lian and Mu Yuan, after awakening, had each sent their fruits over in unopened condition. Their character was indeed trustworthy.

After unsealing the two yellow fruits, as expected, they contained the Tree Fruits he needed.

He also pulled out the little fruit he had obtained from Yan Jinye.

The small fruit had a greyish-brown outer shell with one white mark.

The two new fruits revealed three white marks, evenly distributed, covering their entire outer shells.

They were undoubtedly big fruits.

Chen Mobai's heart was filled with excitement as he picked up one of the big fruits, feeling its immense energy. He couldn't wait to return to the Immortal Sect immediately.

However, he hadn't finished the model for the fruit's growth cycle. His hands-on knowledge wasn't as practiced as Qingnu's.

If the Tree Fruits weren't so important, Chen Mobai would have gone straight to Qingnu for help with downgrading the big fruits.

But having thought about it, he'd already managed for several years, now with three fruits in hand, he could afford the time.

So, Chen Mobai learned how to use the medical instrument that evaluates fruit maturity while waiting for the unrest after the Divine Wood Sect's succession.

In the end, Chu Zuoshu agreed to delay the Foundation Building Pill refining process by three years. After all, they couldn't disappoint the true disciples who fought for the Sect, but for fairness, the second next refining wouldn't be delayed.

Which meant that the next harvest of the Jade Marrow Golden Mushrooms would be postponed to six years later, but the one after that would be seventeen years later, ensuring it's done before the new disciples join every ten years.

This gives Ming'er a chance."

In Xiao Nanshan, after reading the Sect's decree, Chen Mobai smiled and said to his two disciples.

Zhuo Ming had barely broken through to Qi Cultivation rank seven last year. Considering her pace, she definitely couldn't achieve Qi Cultivation Perfection in three years. But with a three-year delay, Chen Mobai was confident that she could become a true disciple.

I'm not very good at Magic Duels. I'm afraid I'll achieve the necessary cultivation realm, but still lose to the famous true disciples on the dueling platform."

Zhuo Ming didn't have much confidence in herself, her round face full of worry.

You're being modest, Sister. Magic Duels rely mostly on actual combat. You just need to participate in the Sect's annual competition each year, and by the time six years pass, you'll definitely be no worse than any true disciple."

However, Luo Yixuan encouraged Zhuo Ming. She's been hiding her strength in every Sect competition, but managed to proceed to the round just before becoming a true disciple, gaining abundant combat experience.

Furthermore, she participated in the two Sect battles with Liu Wenbo, gaining a fair amount of experience. She had the confidence that as long as she was performing normally, she'd enter the ranks of true disciples.

Ming'er, there are six years left. Practice more spells."

"That's right, the Nine Ranges Law Body Technique that I gave you isn't bad. You need to continuously consume Spirit Rice daily to practice this technique. We have plenty of this here on Xiao Nanshan. There are also recorded auxiliary spiritual medicines that you can distill into medicinal wine and take them when you have time."

"If you can master the first layer in six years, your physical strength will be equivalent to that of a top rank-1 magic artifact. By then, I will give you one or two Rank-2 magic artifacts, which will ensure your strong standing among the true disciples."

Among the three disciples, Chen Mobai is slightly more inclined towards Zhuo Ming currently.

Mainly because the operation at Xiao Nanshan has grown larger and he is busy cultivating. She is responsible for managing nearly 100 acres of spirit field. If Zhuo Ming could reach Foundation Establishment, Chen Mobai feels that she can fully inherit his real mantle in farming.

Even now, Zhuo Ming brings Chen Mobai a profit of several thousand spirit stones every year.

This second disciple, casually accepted, is like a treasure trove.

Moreover, in the foreseeable future, once a mature Rank-2 Spirit Rice seed is developed, it will not be a harvest of patches of Spirit Rice but individual Spirit Stones.

"The Spirit Rice and Spiritual Wine are all master's assets."

Zhuo Ming quietly said a sentence. According to the rules of the Tianhe Realm, the work done by a disciple for their master is all unpaid, and in return, masters are happy to impart some techniques and give some Spirit Stones.

Although Chen Mobai is different from others, Zhuo Ming, who has grown up in the Eastern Wilderness since childhood, believes that being able to worship on Xiao Nanshan is the greatest opportunity. So she has always been diligent and adhered to the rules.

Usually Chen Mobai does not speak, so she stores the harvested Spirit Rice in the warehouse and buries Spiritual Wine in the wine cellar, like a landlady, managing it diligently, never using it privately.

“I order you to cultivate the Nine Ranges Law Body. You can use any resources available in Xiao Nanshan, as well as Spirit Stones from the shop’s account. If it’s not enough, tell me.”

After spending these years together, Chen Mobai had completely understood Zhuo Ming’s character.

If he spoke kindly, Zhuo Ming wouldn’t dare, but she would obey and execute direct orders.

“Thank you, Master.”

As expected, after hearing the order, Zhuo Ming’s face flushed slightly and she nodded happily.

“Master, can I cultivate it too?”

Luo Yixuan also spoke up enviously from the side, but Chen Mobai shook his head.

“The Blackwater Cultivation you practice contradicts the path of the Nine Ranges Law Body. If you really want to forge your body, you can look for something in the Book Pavilion. As for Spirit Rice, we have no shortage of it at Xiao Nanshan. Whether you or Wen Bo need it, just take it.”

On the surface, of course, Chen Mobai treats everyone equally. Speaking of Nine Ranges Law Body, he thought of another matter.

“Right, how’s your learning from the Earth Master Heritage book I gave you last time?”

“Master, it’s a bit difficult.”

Luo Yixuan said a little embarrassedly.

She and Zhuo Ming were studying the Earth Master Heritage together, but the entry to a Hundred Arts of Cultivation Immortal was tough. They still haven’t caught on.

“Focus on your personal cultivation, practice more combat-suitable spells, and study the Earth Master Heritage book in your spare time.”

Chen Mobai instructed, telling them not to neglect the essentials.

Becoming a true disciple and obtaining a Foundation Building Pill is the main thing.

He is a supporter of the realm-focused path, believing that it's best to boost the realm first, then enhance skills.

After the two disciples withdrew, Chen Mobai suddenly thought of another technique he had on hand.

“Myriad Law Body.”

This was given to him by Yu Lian, who said it was the invincible technique used by the ancestor of the Wangu Sect in the Eastern Wilderness.

The ancestor of the Wangu Sect was also a Nascent Soul cultivator. Before the Hun Yuan ancestors, he was the ruler of the Eastern Wilderness, known as “Not bound by all laws, merging with the vast sky”. When he used his Nascent Soul’s form, it was like he had the blue dome of the sky above his head and yellow springs beneath his feet. He integrated body forging and Spell cultivation and was a peak existence.

Previously, Chen Mobai didn’t have time to read it. Now that he has the fruit in hand, he is figuring out the growth model. It happens to be a means to use his time efficiently.

With such an idea, Chen Mobai started reading “Myriad Law Body”.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 467: 331: Consuming the Tree Fruit\_1**

[ 1,041 words ]

Chapter 467: Chapter 331: Consuming the Tree Fruit\_1

The so-called All Laws Persona!

It is a condensation of a spiritual energy body, but this body is not an ordinary one. It requires the cultivator to utilise their innate talents and divine sense, constantly incorporating various technique laws and divine skills.

In the beginning, this cultivation technique seems slightly innovative, but as it progresses it becomes extremely powerful.

Upon reaching the Nascent Soul Formation, it is as though you possess a second nascent soul. When fighting against others of equal realm, the odds are substantially in your favor.

But that's where the problem lies. The experiences of predecessors in cultivating All Laws Persona are completely ineffective. Each person needs to evolve according to their own constitution and talent, supplementing it with divine sense to bestow spirit.

This has led to an irreversible decline of the Wan Gu sect after their ancient ancestor's nirvana.

Because All Laws Persona is a late-stage technique. Even if cultivated in the early stages, it would not greatly enhance a combatant's capabilities.

After the Wan Gu Sect was exterminated by the seven major sects of the Eastern Wilderness, its inheritance was dispersed among the stars. Every major sect possessed a part of it, including the basic cultivation method for All Laws Persona.

Although some disciples later foolishly thought of recreating the invincible might of ancient Wan Gu ancestors in the Eastern Wilderness by diligently cultivating All Laws Persona, none of them made a splash.

Gradually, the All Laws Persona was shelved.

The copy of "All Laws Persona" gifted to him by Yu Lian was an original version, hence slightly more complete than those confiscated by the seven major sects of the Eastern Wilderness. However, it mainly contained notes and cultivation insights of later generations from the Wan Gu Sect.

Still, individuals possess different bodily constitutions, so these insights served only as a foundation for beginners. Once cultivation began, they were of no use.

This instance of the All Laws Persona was a handwritten copy left behind by the Silver Sky Sect's ancestor, also the disciple of the ancient ancestor of the Wan Gu Sect. It outlined their lineage's experience in cultivating the All Laws Persona.

Starting with a simple palm, the spiritual body is condensed into a single digit, much like the way a human body is gestated. From an ethereal skeleton to meridians and flesh, extended gradually to the whole body, this is a time-consuming process.

The ancient ancestor of the Wan Gu Sect reportedly spent five hundred years to fully cultivate his unique All Laws Persona. Upon its debut in the Eastern Region, it established a grand reputation listed among the "Seven Extremes of Tao".

At this point, Chen Mobai lost all interest.

Given the time, he might as well improve his realm to a higher degree. After all, he feels he has no time to waste in cultivating his Pure Yang Daoist Body.

However, just as he was about to set aside All Laws Persona, he noticed the Formless Puppet on the side.

Compared to the Eastern Wilderness, he had substantial advantages in cultivating All Laws Persona because he could use the Formless Puppet to deduce every step involved in cultivating this technique.

For a cultivator of All Laws Persona, the most difficult part is to consolidate the spiritual energy body based on an individual's own constitution and talent. It's akin to extrapolating a body-transformation technique that's ideal for oneself from scratch right after becoming a novice.

Even for individuals with mind-boggling talent, this would be a massive headache.

After all, even Qi cultivators at the foundation-establishment stage require a long period of trials and exploration to deduce a new Qi cultivation technique. Considering this, how could someone deduce a cultivation technique as top-tier as All Laws Persona, a technique from the Eastern Wilderness to the Nascent Soul Realm, in a short period of time?

Yet, Chen Mobai was different. His Formless Puppet could automatically deduce everything. Given ample Spirit Stones, he did not need to worry at all.

He felt like he would regret it if he didn't cultivate All Laws Persona!

With these strange feelings, Chen Mobai fed All Laws Persona into the Formless Puppet asking it to deduce the cultivation route.

However, he found that this process was very slow.

[Please set up a main route, should certain features be prioritised?]

This prompt suddenly popped up on the Formless Puppet's screen. Without an order of entry into the technique, even this omnipotent puppet was a bit dumbfounded.

This was the first time Chen Mobai had encountered such a situation and he couldn't help but marvel.

It seemed that even the heavens did not want him to cultivate All Laws Persona.

The Formless Puppet couldn't even deduce it.

But this outcome did not bother Chen Mobai much.

He still favored techniques such as Pure Yang Daoist Body and Immortal Body that only required resources to reach fruition. All Laws Persona, which relied on comprehension and talent, wasn't suitable for his average talent.

Having set this matter aside, Chen Mobai began to fully immerse himself in the growth model curve of the large fruit.

Although he had average talent, being a foundation-establishment cultivator, he could learn some knowledge very quickly when he concentrated.

After spending half a month's time, he had finally completed all the theory and was only left with practice.

At this point, Chen Mobai was already a bit impatient.

After all, consuming these three tree fruits would save him hundreds of years of hard work and directly elevate Chen Mobai's longevity sutra from the early foundation stage to foundation perfection.

It was a bit embarrassing that, although it had been over three years since he reached the foundation establishment, the progress in the Divine Wood Sect's signature longevity sutra was terribly slow.

From "10 drops" of liquid spiritual power at the time of the foundation establishment, it had only increased to "15 drops."

According to the cultivation experience of many seniors in the Divine Wood Sect, at around 35 to 50 drops, one can attempt to break through to the middle foundation stage. The exact amount varies from person to person, depending on how deep their foundations are.

One can start breaking through to the late foundation stage with 100 to 120 drops of longevity spiritual power.

At foundation perfection, the Divine Wood Sect recorded that the minimum amount of spiritual power was 150 drops, while the most was 180 drops by Zhou Laozu.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 468: 331 Consuming Tree Fruit\_2**

[ 1,665 words ]

## Chapter 468: Chapter 331 Consuming Tree Fruit\_2

Compared to the countable liquid spiritual power at the ninth level of Foundation Establishment mentioned in the Pure Yang Scroll, the Divine Wood Sect uses approximations.

Basically, when you feel that your Dantian Qi Sea has been filled with spiritual power and can no longer condense and elevate, you can start breaking through.

Whether the breakthrough will be successful depends entirely on fate.

If you overcome the bottleneck, your Dantian will expand, allowing you to condense and store more spiritual power. If not, one must heal the damage to the Dantian and try breaking through again after nourishment and recovery.

In contrast, the experts of the Immortal World have standardized the pattern and the amount of spiritual power required for each breakthrough.

These are outcomes of endless experiments, and they represent the easiest way to break through and the way that minimally damages the body and divine sense, even if the breakthrough fails.

Take the Pure Yang Scroll as an example.

15 drops of liquid spiritual power signify the successful foundation establishment, and when you accumulate 30 drops, you can begin the breakthrough to the second level.

45 drops correspond to the third level.

However, the bottleneck between the third and fourth layers is relatively harder. A slight increase requires 70 drops of liquid spiritual energy.

But as the Dantian Qi Sea has expanded twice at the second and third levels, the original major bottlenecks have already been broken twice, making the breakthrough much easier.

At 70, 90, and 110 drops correspond to the fourth, fifth, and sixth levels of the Pure Yang Scroll's Foundation Establishment, respectively.

At 150, 180, and 210 drops correspond respectively to the seventh, eighth, and ninth levels of the Pure Yang Scroll's Foundation Establishment.

Upon reaching perfection in Foundation Establishment, unless one is innately physically weak or suffers from early Yuan Yang leakage, everyone will have 240 drops of liquid spiritual power.

In comparison, the level of Foundation Establishment perfection in the Longevity Scroll is equivalent to the seventh or eighth level of the Pure Yang Scroll's Foundation Establishment.

Based on Chen Mobai's current cultivation speed of 5 drops every 3 years, if every breakthrough is successful, he could theoretically reach the fourteenth level of Foundation Establishment perfection in the Longevity Scroll in about 100 years.

His Wood Spirit Root is still somewhat inadequate.

This is because he has the luxury of abundant spirit stone resources of the Divine Wood Sect. If he adds the time spent on Cultivating Pure Yang Scroll and the Pure Yang Daoist Body, Chen Mobai feels that his current lifespan of 300 years may just allow him to attempt Core Formation once at the peak of his physical energy and blood.

That's why Chen Mobai was so excited about obtaining the Tree Fruit of Longevity, which could save him time.

This fruit could save him a hundred years of hard work.

First, he wants to reach perfection in the Foundation Establishment of the Longevity Scroll, then use the Spiritual Artifact Cultivation Method to boost the realm of the Pure Yang Scroll. In this way, he is confident that he can attempt core formation before he turns 100.

Even if the first attempt fails, he will have another hundred years at his peak to keep trying.

If he's short on resources in the Immortal World, he can think of a solution in the Tianhe Realm. Worst case scenario, he could eat Spirit Void flowers and Break Void Mushrooms raw, just like Meng Hong.

As long as he tries enough times, he'll eventually succeed.

With a clear plan in mind, Chen Mobai returned to the Immortal World.

First, he visited the Crimson City Cave.

He and Yu Rulin had agreed on the purchase of Longevity Elixirs. A business transaction worth over four million Good Deed Points was no small matter, even for two Foundation Establishment cultivators who are heads of their own Daoist Academies. They both needed to be cautious.

However, as per Chen Mobai's request, he didn't need an invoice for this transaction.

In other words, he didn't want any points. This way, the Life-Extension Cultivation Institute didn't need to pay taxes, saving a considerable amount of Good Deed Points.

Yu Rulin wasn't surprised by this, as many who purchased the Longevity Elixir from their institution didn't wish to let others know they were shortening their lifespans. Some were on the brink of death, trying desperately to extend their lives by wasting Good Deed Points. To keep their families from finding out, they also requested confidentiality in the transactions and didn't publicize their accounts.

Chen Mobai's mass purchase of such life-extending elixirs might not have been possible if he hadn't given the Life-Extension Cultivation Institute a heads-up to start producing the Longevity Pills in advance.

"Senior Brother Chen, here are your elixirs. Please take care of them."

Yu Rulin handed a two-layered long wooden box to Chen Mobai. Upon opening, he found thirty Lifespan Extension Pills on the top layer and thirty Longevity Pills on the bottom.

Each pill was individually packaged, very simple.

Chen Mobai carefully opened one Life Extension Pill and Longevity Pill to inspect.

"The transaction is complete, you should check,"

After confirming that there was no issue with the pills, Chen Mobai also instructed his mother to transfer the Good Deed Points to the Life-Extension Cultivation Institute's account.

Yu Rulin waited a moment before receiving the deposit confirmation sent by the institute's finance manager. He wore a pleased expression, having benefited considerably from this large transaction. More so because it did not count towards his points total, allowing him to receive more.

That being said, Chen Mobai was not at a disadvantage, as without invoice, the original total of over four million Good Deed Points was now just over three million six hundred thousand.

If the Life Extension Cultivation Institute had to pay tax, then Chen Mobai would earn points, but he would also have to shoulder the payment's overhead.

By not going through official channels now, neither party needed to pay tax to the Immortality Gate.

It was a win-win situation.

In truth, were it not for his desire to keep his purchase of Longevity Elixir a secret, Chen Mobai would be more than willing to pay tax in exchange for points. After all, he could exchange those points for good things from the Immortality Gate.

After having coffee with Yu Rulin, the two contentedly parted ways.

Chen Mobai pondered a moment, and took the box of Longevity Elixir with him back to Giant Tree Ridge.

After all, he didn't know exactly what would happen when he used the Tree Fruit to make his breakthrough. If any unusual signs or fluctuations exposed him back at the Immortal Gate, it would be difficult to explain.

He decided to first try the small fruit from Yan Jinye.

Xiao Nanshan also had a Rank-3 high-grade Spirit Vein, combined with the Spirit Gathering Array he borrowed from Yunyang Bing, it could be enhanced to a Rank-4 Spirit Vein in a short time, not inferior to the environment at the Daoist Academy.

Moreover, the whole Xiao Nanshan's Spirit Vein belonged exclusively to him, so he didn't have to worry about the Spirit Energy supply being cut off by the Academy's administrator, should they notice that the Gathering Array was drawing too much energy.

Before using the Tree Fruit, Chen Mobai thoroughly examined the situation of his breakthrough to the mid-Foundation Establishment stage through the Eternal Life Sutra with his formless puppet. After confirming that there would be no problems, he took a deep breath and bit open the outer shell of the fruit.

In that instant, an indescribable overflow of vitality burst from within the fruit like a galaxy pouring into his body. Brought along with it was a tremendous energy flow that surged throughout his entire body.

Chen Mobai felt as if his five viscera, six bowels, and twelve normal meridians were being steeped in a warm current, undergoing a rapid transformation. The circulating longevity spiritual power in his body was forming like dewdrops. For each complete Grand Circulation, a drop would form in his Dantian Qi sea.

The two intermediate-grade Spirit Stones in his hand were quickly drained, turning into white powder and dispersed.

But Chen Mobai had prepared for this, the Spirit Gathering Array specially made by Yunyang Bing was activated. The spiritual energy density at the top of Xiao Nanshan was immediately elevated to Rank-4 lower-grade.

Streams of extremely pure spiritual energy, like colorful rays of light, flowed into Chen Mobai's body, where he transformed them into drops of longevity spiritual power.

Zhuo Ming, who was weeding at the foot of the mountain, felt a slight decline in earth energy and looked up in confusion.

Then, she saw a white vortex emerge suddenly over the mountain peak that was always enshrouded in mist. It devoured and swept away the surrounding spiritual energy, faintly emitting colorful lights. It seemed like a pool of colorful clouds was surging on the mountaintop, or a colorful sun was slowly rising, casting rainbow glimmers. It was incredibly dazzling and beautiful.

At this time, Luo Yixuan also returned.

Before Chen Mobai's seclusion, he had asked her to bring the hired mortals and lower-level Qi Cultivators cultivating in Xiao Nanshan to Small Yang Ridge to avoid anyone finding out about any unusual signs during his breakthrough.

However, this was always the custom here in the Tianhe realm. When Ji Zhenshi made a breakthrough to the late-Core Formation stage, he was also very secretive, intending to surprise his opponents. However, he didn't expect to encounter Zhou Shengqing and Mo Douguang and almost got killed.

Before his seclusion this time, Chen Mobai told Luo Yixuan that there might be some disturbances. She was very happy, thinking that the master trusted her the most since he entrusted such an important task to her.

In fact, it was because Zhuo Ming was good at farming but not proficient at handling such matters, so he entrusted the task to Luo Yixuan.

On the mountain peak, Chen Mobai's longevity spiritual power quickly increased to 35 drops, but that wasn't close to enough.

Having grown up consuming Spirit Rice, his Innate Yuan Qi was plentiful, and the minimum standard clearly wasn't enough.

At this point, Chen Mobai could feel his lifespan starting to dwindle.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 469: 332: Five Elements Essence\_1**

[ 1,014 words ]

Chapter 469: Chapter 332: Five Elements Essence\_1

For a young man like Chen Mobai, there was barely any noticeable feeling in the slight depletion of his lifespan.

But the effects of longevity tree fruit were overwhelmingly profound. Drop by drop, as spiritual energy took form, his once robust vitality and essence started to stabilize, as if he had suddenly bypassed his youthful days and transformed into a mature man.

Gradually, his long, jet-black hair started to grow grey, indicating a significant depletion of his lifespan.

Simultaneously, the amount of Longevity Spiritual Power in his Dantian Qi Sea reached 50 drops, pushing him to his absolute limits.

The decrease in his lifespan was now clearly perceptible to him, manifesting in various aspects of his existence.

Chen Mobai felt his divine consciousness fluctuations smooth out. His Essence and Blood Energy seeped out from secret corners of his body, one bit at a time, blending with the warm flow within his vital organs, acupoints, and meridians, morphing it into a mysterious yet potent force that expanded his Dantian Qi Sea, saturated with Longevity Spiritual Power, inch by inch.

Days passed one by one.

As Chen Mobai consumed the tree fruit to break through his realm, his opponents were also making their moves.

...

Pure Yang Academy.

Xiahou Weihuan respectfully ushered a rugged man with yellowish complexion into a Spirit Energy Synthesis Room.

“Min Master, I’m burdening you once again.”

The rugged man, named Min Fangheng, was a famed Rank-4 Earth Master in the world of Immortal Cultivation. At a time when the cultivation profession was in decline, he was a top expert in his field.

“It’s no trouble. After all, Nangong Xuanyu has generously rewarded me with Good Deed Points.”

With a faint smile that revealed his pearly white teeth, Min Fangheng moved towards the magical devices in the Spirit Energy Synthesis Room. He began to skillfully operate and fine-tune the equipment.

“Min Master, actually it’s not the Principal who requested the ‘Fire Yang Evil’. It’s me,” Xiahou Weihuan said something that stopped Min Fangheng in his tracks. Min Fangheng turned around and scrutinized him up and down, asking with a puzzled expression.

“Bespoke Evil Qi from me is expensive.”

Due to scarcity, the majority of Evil Qi is classified as spiritual objects under control and prohibited from being extracted.

However, a lot of advanced spells, like Sword Sha, can’t do without it. Hence, under these circumstances, the Repairing Heaven Institute developed an artificial synthesis method for Evil Qi.

Sometimes, the artificial kind is more suitable for cultivators compared to the wild one.

Since the former is manmade, it takes the user’s requirements into full consideration during synthesis. This ensures that shortly after the Evil Qi is synthesized it can be refined rapidly and easily.

The Repairing Heaven Institute’s Yuan Xu, was awarded the “Flying Immortal Award”, the highest accolade in the world of Immortal Cultivation, issued only once in a thousand years for his revolutionary synthetic Evil Qi technology.

This award honours epoch-making transcendental techniques.

After receiving the award, Yuan Xu graciously published his research paper on synthetic Evil Qi for public view.

He studied every type of Evil Qi possessed by the world of Immortal Cultivation and came to a basic conclusion.

Every type of Evil Qi can be broken down into the five basic elements of essence.

The Five Element Essence is divided into Yin Five Elements and Yang Five Elements. In theory, these are known as the Ten Heavenly Stems in the world of Immortal Cultivation: Jia and Yi Wood, Bing and Ding Fire, Wu and Ji Earth, Geng and Xin Metal, Ren and Gui Water.

Yuan Xu started here, breaking every pattern of Evil Qi down to its irreducible essence.

For instance, a strand of Fire Yang Evil consists of 2 parts Jia Wood Essence, 3 parts Bing Fire Essence, 1 part Ding Fire Essence, 2 parts Wu Earth Essence, 1 part Geng Metal Essence, 1 part Ren Water Essence. Then, using a special environment created by the ordered magical apparatus, the Evil Qi is diligently refined, and eventually, a synthetic Evil Qi is produced.

The ones capable of this in the world of Immortal Cultivation are the “Earth Masters”.

Min Fangheng is a specialist in the artificial synthesis of Evil Qi, most proficient in refining Fire Yang Evil. In addition, thanks to the substantial investment by the Pure Yang Academy in buying magical equipment, it made it possible for Nangong Xuanyu to cultivate as many as nine Primordial Yang Sword Sha in the particular environment of Immortal Cultivation.

“Min Master, rest assured. It’s the Principal who asked me to invite you here. We will pay you a consulting fee of one hundred thousand Good Deed Points, a commission fee of one hundred thousand Good Deed Points, and an additional ten thousand for expenses. A total of two hundred and ten thousand Good Deed Points will be credited to your account upon completion.”

“Alright then, considering your background in the cultivation of Five Element Essence, instructing you won’t be too tiring.”

After suffering a crushing defeat against Lan Haitian in Little Red Sky, Xiahou Weihuan, spurred on by his pain, resolved that the only way to redeem his humiliation was to cultivate the Primordial Yang Sword Sha before Core Formation.

The cost of creating synthetic Evil Qi wasn’t high for Xiahou Weihuan, but the issue was the Five Element Essence.

The so-called Five Element Essence is the spiritual power gained by cultivators practising a single attribute of Five Elements cultivation, and then reversing it back into spiritual energy by dispersing their power.

What resulted was a pure and unadulterated Five Elements spiritual energy.

Cultivators practising Five Elements techniques can’t cultivate Five Element Essence.

Five hundred years ago, when Yuan Xu had just released his paper on synthetic Evil Qi, many Earth Masters hired base level Qi practitioners to cultivate it.

Back then, a cultivation of Five Element Essence could fetch a price of 1000 Good Deed Points.

For many cultivators who had no hopes for Transcendence, it became a golden path to earning a side income to support their families.

Consequently, most average cultivators who were practising Five Elements techniques switched en masse to cultivate various single-attribute Qi practices, with the aim of dispersing their cultivated spiritual energy into Five Element Essence for selling.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 470: 332: Five Elements Essence Qi\_2**

[ 1,675 words ]

Chapter 470: Chapter 332: Five Elements Essence Qi\_2

Cultivators in the later stage of Qi Cultivation can refine one strand of the Five Elements Essence every three to four days.

For cultivators who have given up on the prospect of reaching Foundation Establishment, releasing the spiritual power they've cultivated in exchange for tens of thousands of Good Deed Points is an attractive option.

But soon, as more and more cultivators started to sell their refined Five Elements Essence, the price dropped, hitting a low of only 100 Good Deed Points at its worst.

The immortal sects soon realized that this behavior was damaging the foundations of society and quickly issued a ban on it.

They even equated the act of selling one's Five Elements Essence to blood selling in their public announcements, urging cultivators not to trade their future for temporary Good Deed Points.

Once the massive machine that was the immortal sect got going, no one could stop it.

However, the immortal sect did not prohibit the artificial synthesis of Earth Sha Qi.

With the maturation of technology, not only could all thirteen types of Earth Sha Qi recognized by the immortal sect be artificially synthesized, but explorations into the remaining fifty-nine types of Earth Sha Qi were also ongoing with new research paper surfacing every few years and causing a sensation.

The question then is –

If the immortal sect forbids the sale of Five Elements Essence, how are cultivators supposed to artificially synthesize Earth Sha Qi?

The answer is to refine it themselves.

The nine Fire Yang Shas that Min Fangheng synthesized for Nangong Xuanyu were the result of painstaking refinement by Nangong Xuanyu himself, achieved through the cultivation of Five Elements techniques.

The sect ignores cultivators who refine it for their own use, viewing it as a part of the cultivation process.

Of course, many Core Formation Professors claim to refine their essence but actually have their students do it for them.

Nangong Xuanyu was fairly principled in this regard. Of the nine Fire Yang Shas, the first five were refined from his own Five Elements Essence. The remaining four were refined by others like Xiahou Weihuan and Sima Xingyu.

That's why Min Fangheng said that Xiahou Weihuan had experience.

According to the standards of the immortal sect, one Sha Qi is divided into ten strands, and each strand is further divided into ten threads, and each thread into ten fibers.

If Xiahou Weihuan was to refine the Five Elements Essence by himself, even though he has achieved Perfection in Foundation Establishment and cultivates Qi quickly, he would need a thousand days at a rate of ten strands a day. He definitely wouldn't make it in time for the year-end Daoist Academy Conclave.

But given that they had already brought the person here, they must have planned for this.

Xiahou Weihuan opened a cabinet on the wall and took out ten large, colorful glass bottles, laying them out in front of Min Fangheng.

"You're sure you refined all of this yourself?"

Min Fangheng looked at the glass bottles full of Five Elements Essence with disbelief, but Xiahou Weihuan simply nodded with a calm expression.

"This is the result of my hard work over the years."

Upon hearing this, Min Fangheng rolled his eyes. However, he was only there for the money, and if the client said the materials were legitimate, it would not be his problem if any issues arose later.

“I’ll just take your word for it then.”

“Once I’ve cultivated the Primordial Yang Sword Sha, I’ll first defeat Doufa Sheng of Dance Tool Dao Academy, who’s nothing more than an overrated scholar, then challenge Lan Haitian to avenge my previous disgrace.”

Seeing Min Fangheng start setting up the apparatus to synthesize Fire Yang Sha, Xiahou Weihuan clenched his fists, already tallying up a list of opponents in his mind.

But then he recalled Sima Xingyu, who had his cultivation restored and said that he would defeat Doufa Sheng of Dance Tool Dao Academy personally.

The battle in which he sabotaged his cultivation, unable to take down Chen Mobai, who wanted to break the record of the Primordial Yang elder in Xiao Red Sky, had become Sima Xingyu’s Heart Demon.

“Well, in that case, I’ll leave Chen Mobai to Sima Xingyu. To think that a mere youngster would dare to claim the title of Doufa Sheng. At the end of the year, I’ll show you what a real Sword Cultivator is!”

As a fellow practitioner of Sword Light and the exceptional Primordial Yang Sword Secret, the second-best sword technique in the immortal sect, Xiahou Weihuan was confident that Sima Xingyu could manage Chen Mobai as easily as a cat catching a mouse.

...

Xiao Nanshan.

Chen Mobai opened his eyes and lifted his hand to sense the liquefied Spiritual Power deep within his body. He couldn’t help but execute a technique he seldom used.

Yi Wood Divine Thunder!

He had developed a preference for this technique ever since he escaped from the South Mountain Thieves with a Yi Wood Divine Thunder Talisman.

The first Rank-2 talisman Chen Mobai learned was the Yi Wood Divine Thunder Talisman.

Of course, he needed to master the technique before he could begin drawing talismans. Although he had mastered the technique, his mediocre Wood Spirit Root meant that it wasn’t as powerful as his Sword Rainbow.

But, things had changed now!

A radiant green thunderbolt shot out from his palm, much like a sword cleaving the heavens, slicing through the misty clouds atop the mountain, unveiling the clear blue sky.

Chen Mobai discovered that the power of this spell had reached nearly three-quarters of the intensity of his own sword light.

So this is the increased potency of spells driven by the ascent in realm!

Indeed, the realm is of utmost importance.

Chen Mobai deepened his understanding of the importance of the realm even further.

Just then, a strand of grey caught his attention.

The Six Yang Divine Fire Mirror appeared before his eyes. Upon seeing his own grey hair reflected in the mirror, Chen Mobai couldn't help but feel a pang of heartache.

He had lost several decades of lifespan just like that.

Although breaking through the realm felt exhilarating, seeing himself suddenly transition from his youthful prime to middle age was indeed a melancholic experience for him, given his young mindset.

Luckily, the lifespan he had expended could be replenished.

Chen Mobai promptly swallowed a life-replenishing elixir that he had unsealed earlier. After waiting for a while, he didn't feel anything.

After all, it could only replenish a year's worth of lifespan – a mere drop in the bucket compared to the several decades he had lost.

Chen Mobai wasn't in a hurry, as longevity elixirs could only be consumed once a day. He began to experience the sensations that followed his breakthrough to the middle phase of Foundation Establishment.

The Qi Sea in his Dantian had more than doubled its size, and under his divine sense inspection, he noticed white patterns resembling the husk of the Longevity Spirit Fruit on the outer rim of his Dantian. These looked like some sort of natural barrier.

Only by consuming more Longevity Spirit Fruits could such barriers be breached.

After the breakthrough, the liquid longevity spiritual power, which was initially packed in Chen Mobai's Dantian, turned into a deep pool sinking in the lower half of his Dantian. Meanwhile, the upper part contained a small sun formed by thirty-eight drops of Pure Yang Spiritual Power.

Surrounding this small sun were four Sword Pills nurtured by indigo flames.

They formed a configuration like a pentagram containing one large and four smaller components.

Once longevity spiritual power surged, it would be ignited by the Qingyang Fire, transforming into Pure Yang spiritual power and fuel for powering up the Green Flame Sword Sha.

While connecting both powers via Dual Phase Technique, Chen Mobai also isolated wood and fire spiritual power using the Six Yang Divine Fire Mirror. The longevity spiritual power was not mature enough to be consumed yet.

Next, Chen Mobai practiced various spells from the Eternal Life Sutra, and even unfolded the tree seeds using the Heavenly Wood Talisman.

A pity that the Green Sun Tree Seed he had gotten during the war last time had been returned. Now, he could only experiment with the Red-Sun Spirit Tree. Despite this, Chen Mobai could perceive the essence of the Divine Wood Sect's magic duels.

The Heavenly Wood Spirit Light changed unpredictably under the control of his two cultivation techniques. Chen Mobai even gained a flash of inspiration about developing the "Sacred Tree Divine Light".

It seemed that the words of Elder Zhou were not unfounded.

A pity that just when he was about to evolve along this line of inspiration, the Red-Sun Spirit Tree next to him split open suddenly.

A Rank-1 spirit tree simply couldn't withstand such evolutions.

In his contemplation, Chen Mobai decided to consult Yue Zutao on how to condense tree seeds when he returned.

Purchasing directly would be too expensive.

After being reminded by Mu Yuan, Chen Mobai realized that mature Qingyang Spirit Trees must be in the Divine Tree Secret Realm. Since he had them in his backyard, why should he buy them?

Calculating the time, it seemed like a day had passed. Chen Mobai took out another longevity pill which he had previously unsealed and swallowed it.

Finally, he felt the effects of a spirit pill that replenished ten years of lifespan.

He felt a refreshing coolness flow throughout his body, giving Chen Mobai the illusion that he had turned young again.

However, his grey hair wouldn't turn back to black.

To avoid attracting attention, Chen Mobai considered asking Luo Yixuan to help him manage his hair— perhaps shave it off completely so that no one could deduce the loss of his lifespan from his hair.

However, most cultivators in the Tianhe Realm had long flowing hair. If he became bald all of a sudden, it would be hard to explain.

After some consideration, Chen Mobai returned to the Immortal Gate and found a high-end hair salon to dye his hair black again.

As he was unsure of just how much lifespan he had lost and didn't dare to undergo a checkup at a hospital to avoid leaving traces, he swallowed only two longevity pills and ten life-replenishing elixirs to avoid wastage.

While replenishing thirty years of his lifespan, he finally began the process of downgrading a big fruit.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 471: 333: Foundation Establishment Perfection\_1**

[ 940 words ]

Chapter 471: Chapter 333: Foundation Establishment Perfection\_1

Black Cloud Mountain.

Yuan Hongyuan has been sitting under a Rank-3 Immortal Peach Spirit Tree for four years.

Streams of pure spiritual energy from all directions poured into his body. His spiritual power fluctuated stronger each day, nearing a certain threshold, breaking through barriers.

His eyes opened, and within the two dark depths were eyes akin to a black cloud, captivating, yet instilling reverent awe. It was as if layers of cloud rested deep within his eyes, concealing formidable power.

Since pretending to be seriously sword-wounded, Yuan Hongyuan made a show of having his family collect healing elixirs, while he tucked himself away here to cultivate.

It's unknown how the organization verified his story, but they indeed believed Yuan Hongyuan's excuse.

It seemed he truly fought the Divine Wood Sect's Sword Dao Genius, was severely injured, and even accepted the consoling gift of several spirit pills.

Yuan Hongyuan played dumb, sighing and coughing from time to time. After taking the pills, he never left Black Cloud Mountain.

Aside from that, the medication from the organization had also loosened his stagnant cultivation realm.

Joyful, Yuan Hongyuan had his family purchase breakthrough spiritual objects.

Today, he finally overcame the bottleneck that troubled him for more than twenty years and advanced to the mid-Foundation Establishment stage.

Although renowned in the outside world as unbeatable within the same rank due to his cultivation through force...

But in reality, he knew it was because of cautiousness. Details about his opponents' techniques were always learned in advance, resulting in his impressive undefeatable record.

The most significant victory was one against three, but that was just leveraging the geographical advantage and setting up a formation in advance. Even then, it was hard to repel three enemies of the same realm with the united effort of his clan's cultivators.

Stuck in the early stage of the Foundation Establishment for hundreds of years, he had already given up ambition, intending to live the rest of his life peacefully.

If there were promising talents in his clan, he would be willing to assist them fully, in hope of continuing the lineage of the Yuan family of Black Cloud Mountain that he painstakingly created.

But after advancing to mid-Foundation Establishment, a hint of excitement stirred within Yuan Hongyuan.

Could he still strive for a higher realm?

However, Yuan Hongyuan quickly shook his head with a bitter smile.

He was already over a hundred years old. He had been severely wounded several times competing for resources when he was young, and estimated that his lifespan was only a hundred years.

He spent a hundred years advancing from the early to the middle Foundation Establishment stage.

The opportunity for the next breakthrough probably wouldn't come until on his deathbed.

Moreover, the cultivation technique he practiced, the "Black Cloud Wave Technique," could only be cultivated up to the late Foundation Establishment stage. The following part for Foundation Establishment Perfection and Core Formation stages were held in the hands of the organization's higher-ups.

However, advancing to mid-Foundation Establishment was, after all, a good thing.

Yuan Hongyuan used a special talisman to inform his liaison about this breakthrough.

The higher one's realm in the organization, the more benefits one can receive. He had nearly exhausted the family's coffers for this breakthrough, so he planned to take on more tasks to earn spirit stones and resources.

Three days later, as Yuan Hongyuan was consolidating his realm, a paper talisman flew over.

After reading the message, his face became solemn, and he immediately switched on the mountain's large protective formation.

A familiar figure descended from the sky.

"Congratulations on your breakthrough."

The man still faced away from Yuan Hongyuan, but his tone was much more polite than before.

"Thank you for the Yuan Enhancement Pills you delivered last time. Why did you come personally today? Any new assignments?"

Standing behind the visitor, Yuan Hongyuan had a calm expression but was constantly muttering inside, worrying that it would be another assassination assignment on the chief of Divine Wood Sect.

"Do you remember your fight with Chen Guixian?"

The question startled Yuan Hongyuan. Those with less experience might have thought their made-up story was exposed, but Yuan Hongyuan had a well-prepared story about his “great battle” with Chen Mobai.

“The pain and injuries inflicted by his domineering Sword Qi, I will never forget it in my life. If I get the chance, I would love to experience his moves again.”

“Good, I’ll give you that opportunity!”

As soon as the visitor replied, a stunned Yuan Hongyuan nearly lost his composure.

[I was just saying it, don’t take it seriously!]

News about the grand battle between Divine Wood Sect and Shake Mountain had already spread throughout Eastern Wilderness.

Chen Mobai, the most eye-catching person in the war who slew three Foundation Establishment experts, one of which was Mu Hanxiong, a famous Peak Master from Shake Mountain, as well as bravely dived into the territory of Rock Country to duel Ji Dingjin, the second-in-command of Shake Mountain, resulting in a draw.

All these remarkable achievements had elevated Chen Mobai’s reputation as the second sword of Eastern Wilderness.

With Chen Mobai’s fame on the rise, Yuan Hongyuan, who once drew a fight with him and was mutually wounded, also found his status in the organization following suit. Even though they knew he did not rely on strength for cultivation, they acknowledged his outstanding battle skill.

The organization had insiders in Divine Wood Sect and learned that Chen Mobai might become the Town Guard of Founding Nation. He would surely need to patrol the neighboring markets around Giant Tree Ridge.

They wondered if they could take advantage of this opportunity to eliminate this most brilliant talent the Divine Wood Sect had produced since its split.

However, when others in the organization learned who the target was, they all found excuses to avoid it.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 472: 333 Foundation Establishment Perfection \_2

[ 1,675 words ]

Chapter 472: Chapter 333 Foundation Establishment Perfection \_2

It wasn't a lack of time, but the critical moments of seclusion, or the moments when crafting artifacts or refining pills made leaving impossible.

After finding no other choices, the organization could only assign personnel.

Among them, Yuan Hongyuan was the key powerhouse.

“Rest assured, the organization has arranged for you four other Foundation Establishment cultivators this time. Moreover, an ambush will be set up in advance with formations. As long as you can kill Chen Guixian, all the cultivation methods for the subsequent practice of the ‘Black Cloud Mist Technique’ till the mid-stage of Core Formation will be given to you.”

After the condition was stated, Yuan Hongyuan still remained silent.

He was thinking of a tactful way to decline.

Although he yearned for the subsequent cultivation techniques, what Yuan Hongyuan wanted more was his own life and the preservation of his Yuan family at Black Cloud Mountain.

Yuan Hongyuan himself would not be easily swayed. He knew that if he really faced Chen Mobai, he would probably be defeated in a single sword strike by the latter.

He felt that the wisest decision he made in his life was to abandon the plunder at that time.

Otherwise, he would probably have been a corpse four years ago.

Given that it concerned his own life and the lives of his entire clan, Yuan Hongyuan gritted his teeth and decided to tell the truth.

“Well, actually...”

“I know that Chen Guixian is extremely formidable. Even if you break through, you do not have complete confidence. However, the organization has taken your predicament into consideration and specially allowed me to bring you a Huangquan Holy Fruit.”

“Huangquan Holy Fruit!? Is it a medium fruit?”

Yuan Hongyuan, who was about to lay his cards on the table, froze upon hearing this. The words that were about to come rushing out of his mouth were swallowed back.

“That’s correct, the Huangquan Holy Fruit given to you by the organization is naturally taking into consideration that it would be most effective once you’ve broken through to the mid-stage of Foundation Establishment.”

The organization they belonged to was known as “Huangquan”. Aside from Foundation Building Pills, the Huangquan Holy Fruit was what attracted loose cultivators the most.

This holy fruit came in three grades: small, medium, and large, which after consumption could directly cause a breakthrough in one’s cultivation realm.

Yuan Hongyuan was currently at mid Foundation Establishment. If he took the Huangquan Holy Fruit that was of medium grade, he could directly break through to the late stage of Foundation Establishment, saving a hundred years of Qi cultivation practice.

Therefore, upon hearing that he could actually obtain such a spiritual object, Yuan Hongyuan immediately retracted his idea of backing down.

Additionally, a long-slumbering ambition deep within his heart slowly began to revive.

After consuming the holy fruit, he would be at late Foundation Establishment stage. With a lifespan of a hundred years to come, was there not a glimmer of hope for Core Formation?

Yuan Hongyuan, who had previously intended to lie low and protect his family’s legacy, suddenly felt that he might not hesitate to take a gamble.

“The organization treated me as if I am owing it a great debt of gratitude. It was thanks to the support of the organization that I was able to establish my family on Black Cloud Mountain. Now that there is such a difficult task at hand, I naturally shall spare no consideration of my own safety.”

As he reached here, Yuan Hongyuan began to put on an act again. He stroked his black beard, his face full of confidence.

“Once my cultivation has reached its peak, that evenly-matched battle four years ago can finally be decided in a life-or-death showdown.”

The Huangquan’s contact person listened to this and nodded in satisfaction. He then took out a sealed box from his storage bag and handed it to Yuan Hongyuan.

“Peacefully cultivate, await my command.”

With that, the person transformed into a spiritual light and disappeared into Black Cloud Mountain.

After listening to the taboos concerning the consumption of Huangquan Holy Fruit, Yuan Hongyuan’s face changed slightly, his eyes revealing a hint of hesitation.

...

Xiao Nanshan.

Chen Mobai slowly opened his eyes. His bright and clear vision shimmered like two sharp swords, cutting open the surrounding clouds and mists.

He raised his right hand. Five fingers gently clenched, the fingertips flashing with green bright thunder light, condensing into a thunder light glow in his palm.

As Chen Mobai raised his hand, the Yi Wood Divine Thunder, like a green light pillar, pierced through all the fog at the top of Xiao Nanshan.

Looking from afar, it was as if a giant light tree connecting heaven and earth had sprouted from the top of the mountain. It swept through the colorful misty clouds, shattered the thick clouds into steam, yet suppressed all the snow and ice flowers. All atmospheric phenomena dissipated into smoke around the green thunder light tree.

The power of this Yi Wood Divine Thunder had surpassed Chen Mobai’s usual Purple Fire Sword Light and even faintly exhibited the might of a Rank-3.

Is this the power of a technique deployed after reaching Perfect Foundation Establishment?

Indeed, the realm forms the basis of everything.

After feeling this, Chen Mobai revealed a satisfied smile.

He clenched his right hand into a fist, wanting to withdraw this Yi Wood Divine Thunder, but found it somewhat difficult to control.

Inout of no other choice, he slowly dissipated the power of this spell, and it took about half a moment before the green bright thunder light in his palm obediently shrank back, like flowing water, it returned to the Qi Sea of his Dantian through his fingertips.

He closed his eyes again and carefully felt the 180 drops of liquid Longevity Spiritual Power that filled the Qi Sea in his Dantian. Chen Mobai couldn’t help but curl his mouth into a grin and burst out laughing.

After downgrading a large fruit with the help of the magical artifact equipment in the Daoist Academy, Chen Mobai wasted no time and immediately packed everything and returned to Xiao Nanshan.

Having had the experience of taking the Longevity Tree Fruit for the first time, the energy of the second fruit was even more surging and torrential, but he still controlled the balance very well.

However, when he took the last large fruit, Chen Mobai felt his power inadequate.

After all, his Divine Sense realm is only at the mid-stage of the Foundation Establishment, controlling the power of the late Foundation Establishment was indeed hard work.

Fortunately, he had anticipated such a situation, having simulated it in advance with the No-Phase puppet.

Therefore, he used his life's magical artifact, Six Yang Divine Fire Mirror, as a transfer point in his Dantian Qi Sea. It took nearly two months to gradually refine the energy of the tree fruit, and finally today he cultivated the Longevity Immortality Scripture to the fourteenth realm.

That is, Perfection of Foundation Establishment, 180 drops of liquid spiritual power.

This seemed to be the limit of this cultivation technique, and even the abundant Innate Yuan Qi of Chen Mobai could not exceed it.

But for him, this was enough.

After all, it saved a hundred years of painstaking cultivation.

Next, he just needed to concentrate on the Pure Yang Scroll.

Once the Pure Yang Scroll reached the Perfection of Foundation Establishment, he could attempt Core Formation.

Speaking of which, it seemed that he could also start preparing to obtain the Gold Core Spiritual Material.

The Immortal School had too many rules and regulations, but it was not the same in the Tianhe Realm. As long as there were enough Spirit Stones, it was basically possible to gather one or two.

In the Divine Wood Sect, there is the "Void Rushing Immortal Ganoderma." Meng Hong had cut a piece to eat raw when forming his core.

If he wanted to form his core, and applied, the two elders should be willing to give it to him.

But what Chen Mobai wanted was more, he wanted to collect a furnace of Liquid Gold Jade Rejuvenation Pill materials in the Tianhe Realm. If that's not possible, then both Wood Element Gold Core and Fire Element Gold Core are also acceptable.

In the past, he felt that Core Formation was still far from him, and he was not yet accomplished in the realm, so Chen Mobai only thought about it in his mind and did not put it into action.

But now, he could give it a try.

However, before that, there was one more thing to do.

Chen Mobai took out a Message Talisman and called for the two disciples below the mountain to come up.

In no time, Zhang Ming and Luo Yixuan walked through the Cloud Mist Array and arrived.

“Greetings, Master.”

Chen Mobai saw the look of surprise in their eyes and thought of something. He stroked his hair and saw that it had lost all of its lustre. He pulled out a strand, and the roots were already all white.

He took out the Six Yang Divine Fire Mirror and saw that he looked much older, and that there were faint wrinkles on his forehead.

Moreover, all the new hair growing from the roots was already all white. Only the part that was dyed two months ago was still black, which showed that the dye used by the hair salon was fine, and the colour didn't fade.

“Your master has been practicing a forbidden technique in seclusion. You must keep secret about what you see during this period.”

“Yes, master.”

“Ming, go to Small Yang Ridge and bring back all those ordinary people and Qi Cultivation disciples of the sect. The batches of Spirit Rice at the foot of the mountain are about to mature, and you can't handle it alone.”

Zhao Ming received the order and left immediately.

Luo Yixuan stood obediently in the same place, not asking why he hadn't sent her. She was the one who had originally moved those people from Xiao Nanshan.

"Xuan, your master remembers that you have a secret technique to hide your cultivation level."

The moment Chen Mobai spoke, Luo Yixuan swiftly took out a small booklet from her storage bag and respectfully handed it to him.

"Master, this is the 'Returning Essence Secret Technique' that I accidentally obtained at the Yun Country Fang Market."

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **- Chapter 473: 334: Gold Core Domain\_1**

### **Chapter 473: 334: Gold Core Domain\_1**

[ 1,081 words ]

Chapter 473: Chapter 334: Gold Core Domain\_1

Cultivators in the Eastern Wilderness tend to be mature and independent at an early age.

Before joining the Divine Wood Sect, Luo Yixuan spent some time in her family's shop in the Fang Market, which was a bookstore. The store primarily sold books on the customs, catches, introduction to various cultivation powers in the immortal cultivation world, as well as a small amount of mainstream cultivation techniques, hundred arts of immortal cultivation, and techniques.

This Returning Essence Secret Technique was brought in by a destitute loose cultivator who wanted to exchange it for some spirit stones.

Luo Yixuan happened to be on duty at that time. After reading it, she found it good, so she purchased it with the five spirit stones she had privately saved. She made the destitute loose cultivator take a vow not to sell it to anyone else.

Since she was the only one in the store at that time, Luo Yixuan kept the booklet of the Returning Essence Secret Technique and cultivated it in secret.

Chen Mobai found this secret technique rather interesting.

Initially, Luo Yixuan concealed her cultivation level, and all the Foundation Establishment cultivators who had contact with her did not see through it.

Chen Mobai, due to the achievement of his Void Spirit Eye, just happened to feel that Luo Yixuan's use of spells during the competition was strange and out of sync. After careful observation, he saw through her.

After finishing reading the booklet, he discovered that there were three layers to the Returning Essence Secret Technique.

The first layer was Luo Yixuan's level, concealing one's own spiritual energy fluctuations, revealing cultivation level that could mislead others.

However, if one encounters cultivators with spirit eyes or are extremely mindful with powerful divine sense, they can still see through the disguise and perceive the real cultivation level.

The second layer, however, was different. It involved leaving only the amount of spiritual power in one's dantian and Qi Sea that corresponds to the cultivation realm one wants to reveal. The rest of the excess spiritual power is hidden in one's own magic artifacts.

In this way, unless one exposes oneself or one encounters those with special secret techniques that can sense cultivation realms, no one can see through it.

The final third layer was a bit mysterious.

It spoke of hiding the spiritual power one did not want to reveal in the heaven and earth outside of one's body. In this way, no one can see through it, but to accomplish this layer, one first needs to establish a small void.

It's like carrying a spiritual power pool with you, drawing it out and returning it to the dantian and Qi Sea when you need it, and hiding it in the small void when you don't.

[This is very similar to the JinDan Domain in the Immortal Sect.]

Upon seeing this, Chen Mobai couldn't help but marvel.

Golden Core cultivators in the Immortal Sect have a significant achievement of refining their own small space.

This small space can be used for storage, fighting, and even dwelling.

The reason for this Golden Core Domain is said to be because during the earliest period of the boundary war, Di Yuan Star was connected to a different world. However, the

living environment there was completely different from that of the ordinary spiritual world, and the spiritual energy contained in the void was deadly poison for the cultivators.

As a result, when the doors in between the two realms were opened, the powerful forces of the Different World could brazenly enter Di Yuan Star; however, the cultivators of the Immortal Sect could only guard their homeland, which was very passive.

Therefore, while resisting the intrusion of the Different World, the upper echelons of the Immortal Sect gathered all the top talents to study how to solve this problem.

The power of the collective is strong, and soon, “Domain” was studied and discovered.

By refining a small space, cultivators could set the air and environment in this domain to their advantage. It could also be used to store items and magic artifacts. Then they could wrap themselves in the domain to isolate the deadly poison of the Different World.

However, not everyone could refine the Domain. It required strong spiritual power to open it and then enough divine sense to control it.

Moreover, it must be in a void environment because the void is the purest there and easier to open. It also required the assistance of the highest inheritance treasure of the Immortal Sect, the “Domain Door.”

Generally, only Golden Core cultivators can open a Domain.

That’s why people in the Immortal Sect call it the “Golden Core Domain”.

Of course, there are also occasional rare exceptions. Some can establish a Domain before core formation.

Such a person is one in a million and truly an exceptional genius.

In this generation in the Immortal Sect, there were only two.

One was Lan Haitian, and the other was Yan Bingxuan’s aunt.

However, because Lan Haitian was the face of Kunpeng Daoist Institute, and due to his numerous achievements, and having never tasted defeat since his debut, his reputation is greater. Therefore, he is hailed as the first Foundation Establishment in the Immortal Sect.

And Yan Qiongzhi is more low-key, so her fame is not as prominent, but those in the high ranks of the Immortal Sect know her.

However, unlike Lan Haitian, who has served as a cultivator for the Immortal Sect toiling away for sixty years and now has a Liquid Gold Jade Return Pill, Yan Qiongzhi has always been at the Nature Studies Academy. Therefore, she could only obtain a Water Element Gold Core Pill.

If she were to form the core, there might be risks.

Chen Mobai thought of this after finishing reading the Returning Essence Secret Technique.

The Golden Core cultivators in the Tianhe Realm don't have this kind of Domain.

Therefore, when he saw the third layer of the Returning Essence Secret Technique, which seemed to have the same goal by a different route, he couldn't help but marvel.

Indeed, the thoughts of geniuses are similar. The cultivator in the Tianhe Realm who created this secret technique was extraordinary.

It's just a pity that the small book is so vague about the cultivation method of the third layer. It only talks about the situation after practicing it.

Chen Mobai was once again infuriated by the way knowledge was passed down in the Tianhe Realm. The person who created this secret technique must have been able to practice the third layer and even wrote it down. Hence, there must be a unique method of cultivation, but it is not written down.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 474: 334: Gold Core Domain\_2**

[ 1,544 words ]

Chapter 474: Chapter 334: Gold Core Domain\_2

How to practice? Figure it out yourself!

“Xuan, could you find out the origin of this Returning Essence Secret Technique?”

Chen Mobai asked his young disciple, Luo Yixuan, who nodded and shared her speculation.

“There’s a Guiyuan Sect in the Ming Nation. Although now it’s in decline, it had produced Golden Core cultivators a thousand years ago. I suspect this secret technique might have originated from them.”

Ming Nation, among the nineteen nations of the Eastern Wilderness, is under the jurisdiction of the Earth Vein of the Five Elements Sect.

“If you have time, gather some information about this Guiyuan Sect.”

After instructing Luo Yixuan, Chen Mobai dismissed her.

He was about to start practicing the Returning Essence Secret Technique.

Initially, he only wanted to learn it for reference. Because cultivators from the immortal world highly value their privacy, they do not practice spells that could hide their cultivation levels.

This kind of cultivation technique for hiding cultivation level is rare because they don’t usually worry about it.

On the contrary, in the Tianhe Realm, those who can, often practice such a spell, using it as a mean of fishing and counter-fishing.

So there are many such spells; the Divine Wood Sect itself has collected several.

Unexpectedly, this Returning Essence Secret Technique brought by Luo Yixuan is excellent and very suitable for Chen Mobai.

Although he is merely a Foundation Establishment cultivator, he possesses a magic artifact tied to his life.

He could hide the Longevity Spiritual Power within the Six Sun Divine Fire Mirror.

With his current realm, practicing such a secret technique is easy as pie.

After ten days, he, who has been taking Longevity Elixirs while practicing the Returning Essence Secret Technique, quickly mastered the first layer.

However, just as he was preparing to smoothly master the second layer, he ran into a minor obstacle.

The Six Sun Divine Fire Mirror is fire-attributed, it finds the wood-attributed spiritual power delicious. After the liquid Longevity Spiritual Power was injected, there was an instinctive eager reaction, as if it wanted to consume it.

After employing the bodiless doll for deduction and trial-and-error, Chen Mobai found a solution. Using his divine sense to suppress the fluctuations of the magic artifact, he wrapped the Longevity Spiritual Power with it, similar to a domain, and then hid it within the Six Sun Divine Fire Mirror.

Luckily, as all these powers belonged to him, only a tiny bit of his divine sense was needed for this operation.

With his current divine sense, he could maintain this for two to three months.

But such long-term depletion is not ideal; he pondered if he could have another wood or water-attributed magic artifact tied to his life.

Generally, only Golden Core cultivators could create life-bound magic artifacts, referred to as “Legal Treasures” in the Tianhe Realm.

Of course, there are some special methods to attain this.

The Immortal Sect side has a series of artifact cultivation techniques derived from “The Union of Differences”.

In Tianhe Realm, while Chen Mobai was choosing cultivation techniques for Zhuo Ming, he had come across the “Mountain Chasing Decree”, the spell used to cultivate ‘Overturning Stamp’, which counts as a magic artifact tied to one’s life.

However, Tianhe Realm’s artifact cultivation techniques are slightly different from those of the Immortal Sect.

While the Immortal Sect’s “The Union of Differences” line advocates using artifacts to cultivate people, the Tianhe Realm, due to the value of magic artifacts, practices people cultivating artifacts. This method has a reputation for being wasteful, forcing cultivators to nurture their magic artifacts’ progression while also advancing their own cultivation. It could become extraordinarily troublesome.

However, Chen Mobai isn’t worried about wastage. As his status within the Divine Wood Sect continues to rise, resources like Spirit Stones are increasingly accessible. Now that he’s fully accomplished at the Foundation Establishment level with the Immortality Cultivation Technique, he could afford to cultivate another life-bound magic artifact.

But it’s a decision for another day.

As a life-bound magic artifact is of grave importance, if its embryo is not chosen carefully in the beginning, and it could only reach a low rank due to the initial limitations of the materials, it would have been better not to cultivate it.

Hence, the cultivation technique for magic artifacts in Tianhe Realm puts significant importance on leaving enough room for growth while creating the magic artifact's embryo.

It shouldn't say Rank-4, Rank-5, but at least it should ensure the capability of upgrading to Rank-3.

But Chen Mobai, who believes he has a bright future, thought that Rank-3 might not be his limit.

But he's not too demanding either, he just wants a magical treasure embryo that can be upgraded to Rank-4.

Of course, if one could reach a higher rank, that would be better.

After another ten-day period and ingesting all the Longevity Elixirs, Chen Mobai finally stores 130 drops of Longevity Spiritual Power into the Six Yang Divine Fire Mirror and officially announces the end of his reclusive training.

He stands atop the mountain, full of vigor and enthusiasm, overlooking the bustling Xiao Nanshan below.

As it's already autumn, Zhuo Ming has started leading ordinary people and low-level Qi Cultivation disciples in the harvest of various types of Spirit Rice. Not only is Luo Yixuan helping, but even Liu Wenbo, who is recuperating his elemental energy, is present.

Everyone in Xiao Nanshan knew about Chen Mobai's importance he places on farming. Every time the Spirit Rice was harvested, as long as he wasn't in reclusive training, he would personally partake in it.

So, in the past few years, Liu Wenbo and Zhuo Ming have never missed this Spirit Rice harvest season. Even Luo Yixuan, who is quite shrewd, quickly picked up on this after becoming a disciple and has been present every time.

Witnessing this scene from atop the mountain, Chen Mobai couldn't help but feel greatly satisfied.

At least he has influenced those around him to appreciate agriculture, and his talent for farming was not wasted in this world.

After going back to his immortal abode to dye his hair again, Chen Mobai descends the mountain.

"Wen Bo, if your elemental energy hasn't fully recovered, you don't need to come over for the harvest."

After Chen Mobai descended the mountain, the three disciples came to greet him without delay.

“As a disciple, I tend to grow sluggish after long periods of secluded training. I thought this would be a good time to be active.”

Liu Wenbo replied respectfully. His complexion had returned to its usual rosiness, but Chen Mobai sensed that his vitality and cultivation realm had not yet fully recovered.

“Ha ha, that’s fine. The four of us haven’t gathered together for quite a while. Today after the harvest, let’s all go to the mountain to keep me company over a drink.”

Over the years, Chen Mobai has increasingly embodied the poise of a master.

Laughing heartily after he finishes speaking, he walks over to a field of golden rice. He picks a heavy bundle of rice stalks and, with a face full of satisfaction, plucks a grain of Spirit Rice.

Feeling the abundant elemental energy within the full grain, he knows it’s another good harvest this year.

“Zhuo Ming, you did a good job.”

Chen Mobai compliments Zhuo Ming, which makes her a bit bashful and blushes, but she doesn’t forget to be modest.

“Big brother and little sister also helped a lot. If they hadn’t summoned the rain, we wouldn’t have this great yield.”

Upon hearing this, Liu Wenbo and Luo Yixuan immediately refused the credit, saying that they merely made a slight contribution, and that Zhuo Ming was the one who really worked hard.

“Very well, seeing you three have such a good relationship makes me very happy.”

Chen Mobai shakes the bundle of rice stalks in his hand with satisfaction, and in a blink of an eye, an invisible Sword Qi whips out, sweeping across the Spirit Field in front of him.

The Sword Qi precisely avoids all living creatures, only cutting the rice stalks.

With his help, the harvest of all the Spirit Fields is quickly completed. However, the subsequent processes of collecting, hulling, storing, and even brewing need to be done manually.

Chen Mobai doesn't do everything by himself and leaves the arrangement to Zhuo Ming.

In the evening, the four disciples enjoy drinks and merriment on the peak of Xiao Nanshan.

Even the always modest Liu Wenbo gets drunk and ends up collapsing onto the table and falling asleep.

A rosy flush covers Luo Yixuan's delicate and exquisite face, making her beautiful eyes even more bewitching. She suddenly transforms from a reserved lady of nobility into a charming young girl, radiating charm.

Apparently, the new wine is strong. Luo Yixuan stood up, bit her luscious lips, and walked towards Chen Mobai intending to propose a toast, but suddenly her eyes glazed over and she fell.

"Zhuo Ming, I never expected you to hold your liquor the best."

Chen Mobai stretches out his hand to catch his young disciple, turns his head, and sees that Zhuo Ming's cheeks are slightly flushed, but her eyes remain clear.

"Master, let me handle it."

Normally seated behind her own table, Zhuo Ming quickly gets up upon seeing Luo Yixuan's drunken state and comes over to take Luo Yixuan from Chen Mobai's hands.

"Hmm, let's call it a night. Take Yixuan down with you. Wen Bo can stay and rest on the mountain tonight."

The more Chen Mobai looks at Zhuo Ming, the more he feels she's suited to inherit his mantle. He smiles and praises her a few times.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 475: 335: Secret\_1**

[ 1,005 words ]

Chapter 475: Chapter 335: Secret\_1

After the harvest, Yan Jinye, accompanied by a group of disciples from the alchemy division, paid a visit.

Over the past two years, her reputation skyrocketed within Divine Wood Sect, all thanks to the elixir recipe she acquired from Chen Mobai.

For an alchemist, a strong start would launch them into a virtuous cycle.

After experimenting with over a dozen batches of medicinal herbs, Yan Jinye finally discovered the knack and produced mature pills.

Given the Tianhe Realm's indifferent attitude towards elixir toxicity, the pills Yan Jinye had refined, aimed at increasing one's cultivation level, quickly promoted throughout the Divine Wood Sect via the alchemy division.

The elixir formulas of immortal cultivation sects, perfected through countless modifications and clinical tests, were undoubtedly far superior to common elixirs available in the market, showing an effectiveness around 20-30% higher.

Every batch of elixirs refined by Yan Jinye was promptly sold out.

"Congratulations, junior sister. You're now known as the top female alchemist in our sect. I heard that Director Zeng is considering retiring and letting you take over his position," Chen Mobai said cheerfully on the top of Xiao Nanshan, pouring Yan Jinye a cup of white wine.

"It isn't that easy. I do not have the experience of guarding four nations as he does. Besides, my master has been devoting to refining two batches of Foundation Building Pills for years, which has taken a lot of his cultivation time. He's complaining about it to the new sect leader currently," Yan Jinye shook her head, explaining the situation. At this moment, Zhuo Ming and Luo Yixuan also arrived.

Zhuo Ming was there to take the alchemy division disciples, brought by Yan Jinye, to brew medicinal wine. Being already familiar with her, the two leaders didn't need to say much. After seeing her, they took leave from Chen Mobai and Yan Jinye immediately.

Luo Yixuan stayed to serve by the side, mainly to help pour wine.

"Indeed, refining a batch of Foundation Building Pills requires a whole year of devotion. Director Zeng has worked hard indeed," Chen Mobai understood it as he had previously heard the differences between the orthodox and demonic beast Foundation Building Pills, their only commonalities being the required steps and various medicinal herbs. Zeng Woyou lost at least two years of cultivation time due to alchemy.

Chu Zuoshu had just assumed office. His prestige wasn't as high as Meng Hong's yet. It was no wonder that Zeng Woyou took this opportunity to strike.

“Actually, my master isn’t really considering retirement. He’s negotiating terms with the new sect leader. He wants to refine the orthodox Foundation Building Pills,” once they were alone after Zhuo Ming had taken the miscellaneous disciples down the mountain, Yan Jinye naturally revealed Zeng Woyou’s real plan.

Luo Yixuan, standing beside them, was slightly surprised to hear this news.

“Huh, weren’t all previous batches handed over to the Back to Sky Valley for refining?”

The medicinal fields of Divine Wood Sect could harvest ten Jade Marrow Golden Mushrooms, essential for refining Foundation Building Pills, every decade. Subtracting the three provided to Golden Cliff, the remaining seven, along with other supplementary medicines, would be assigned to Back to Sky Valley for processing.

As the top alchemy faction in the Eastern Wilderness, Back to Sky Valley could guarantee five or six successful pills per batch.

Even if Back to Sky Valley took one pill per batch as refinement expenses, Divine Wood Sect could still ensure approximately 30 Foundation Building Pills fell into their hands.

These pills would be provided first to the descendants of Foundation Establishment cultivators who died in battle for the sect or to cultivating families that contributed to Divine Wood Sect.

For instance, in the recent war against Mountain Shaker Peak, Bao from Lei Nation died in battle. Chu Zuoshu promised a compensation of one Foundation Building Pill.

This related to Divine Wood Sect’s reputation. Even if it meant not providing it to sect disciples, that pill must be personally handed to Bao Qiyuan, the successor of Bao family.

Besides Bao Qiyuan’s pill, Chu Zuoshu also promised Lian Chenghai and other three major cultivating families in Lei Nation that they could purchase a Foundation Building Pill from Divine Wood Sect anytime. If they demanded after this batch was manufactured, they would certainly receive priority.

After all, it was about the new sect leader’s reputation.

Five Foundation Establishment cultivators from the Divine Wood Sect died in the recent war against Mountain Shaker Peak. The five-pill expense must be considered to boost morale.

Therefore, it was highly probable that not all True Disciples could exchange a Foundation Building Pill this time when Jade Marrow Golden Mushrooms ripened.

Those ranked at the bottom could potentially miss out if their luck wasn't favorable, and might have to wait for the next batch.

"With the advancement in age, master isn't hoping for any breakthrough in his cultivation level now. He's mainly thinking about refining different types of pills. Having refined four batches of Demonic Beast Foundation Building Pills already, he feels he has grasped the skills to refine Foundation Building Pills and wants to try an orthodox batch," Yan Jinye explained. After listening, Chen Mobai nodded intuitively.

"What's the sect leader's opinion on this?"

"No response yet, which is why master is a bit upset. He proposed that since he's getting old, he wants to retreat and focus on understanding the path to form a Gold Core, along with the previous Sect Leader. The rumour that I was taking over his position as the head of the alchemy division spread from there," Yan Jinye revealed the truth about the situation after which Chen Mobai subtly shook his head.

Having just assumed the role of Sect Leader, Chu Zuoshu got into a slightly irretrievable situation because of Zeng Woyou's actions.

"Senior brother, the sect leader certainly won't back down, and my master finds it hard to back off after saying those words. Looks like we need someone to mediate between the two," Yan Jinye suddenly said something that surprised Chen Mobai while he was pondering.

Luo Yixuan, on the side, also picked up the implications in Yan Jinye's words and looked up in surprise.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 476: 335: Secret\_2**

[ 1,597 words ]

Chapter 476: Chapter 335: Secret\_2

"Junior Sister, even though I used to be under the Sect Leader, I am still a part of the Reward Virtue Hall. Without the Sect Leader's summons, it would not be appropriate for me to ask him for an audience."

After all, he is a sword cultivator known for his aloof personality.

“Senior Brother, I have no choice. The former Sect Leader has closed himself off, and the Master is unwilling to find someone he is familiar with to negotiate with the Sect Leader. As his disciple, I am the one who has to worry about this.”

Yan Jinye said ruefully. With neither Chu Zuoshu nor Zeng Woyou willing to back down, she came to Chen Mobai for help under Lu Yi’s guidance from the Transmission Department, using the brewing process as an excuse.

“It’s a pity that Senior Brother Yue is still in Lei Nation as a substitute Town Guard. Otherwise, he would be the best candidate.”

Chen Mobai thought of Yue Zutao. As Chu Zuoshu’s direct disciple, even though his cultivation realm was locked in by the Tree Fruit, he had always been Chu Zuoshu’s closest disciple and most trusted aide.

“Have you tried reaching out to Senior Brother Sun from the Spirit Plant Department?”

Sun Gaochang was also Chu Zuoshu’s person, and Chen Mobai felt that he was more qualified for this task.

“Inspector Sun met me, but he hinted that it would be best if my Master took the initiative to apologize.”

Listening to this, Chen Mobai’s face revealed understanding. Sun Gaochang had clearly made his alliance apparent – he was on the new Sect Leader’s side.

“Minister Zeng gave me a hand before. I can try testing the waters at the Sect Leader’s place, but I will not make things difficult for him. You should be prepared for this.”

Upon hearing this, Yan Jinye nodded in understanding.

“I will also go back and persuade the Master again. Senior Brother, this is a small token of appreciation.”

Before she left, Yan Jinye handed him a jade box.

When Chen Mobai opened it, he saw three ripe Bamboo Fruits.

“Junior Sister is thoughtful, however, since the matter is not yet resolved, it would be inappropriate for me to accept such a reward. Consider these Bamboo Fruits as something I’ve purchased.”

Chen Mobai took out a thousand Spirit Stones from his storage bag, but Yan Jinye shook her head and did not accept them.

“Senior Brother, I initially wanted to give you some pills that enhance cultivation, but I just finished repaying my Master’s Spirit Stones this year. I also spent a lot on materials to practice new alchemy formulas, hence I traded all the pills I refined for Spirit Stones to pay off my debt. Next year, when I finish refining the batch of Beneficial Yuan Pills, I will thank you again.”

Upon hearing this, Chen Mobai shook his head even faster. He wasn’t interested in these pills.

“Well, for now, I will accept it. By the way, Junior Sister, when Xuan became my disciple, the Luo family gave me a Camelweed. How can this Rank-3 medicinal herb be used most effectively?”

Although the Rank-3 medicinal herb was well preserved, Chen Mobai was worried that its efficacy would diminish over time.

He hadn’t had the time before, but now that he had completed the Foundation Establishment of the Immortality Scripture, he had time to deal with it.

“If it’s just one plant, you can grind it with some adjuvant herbs into a paste to strengthen certain parts of the body. I heard that some Senior Brothers from the Sword Training Department use it to enhance the flexibility and strength of their fingers. The Symbolization Department apparently has a recipe to make a very vivid red ink with this herb.”

At first, Chen Mobai had some inappropriate thoughts after hearing this, which made Luo Yixuan blush and lower her gaze.

“I see, it is mainly used for Body Forging.”

[It’s not much different from the Immortal Sect methods.]

The Immortal Sect’s Camelweed is known as the Ancient Duduo Lotus. Chen Mobai had asked Qing Nu about it before. It could be used to refine pills that improve stamina, vitality, and physical strength.

After Yan Jinye left, Chen Mobai finished the wine in his hand. Just as he was about to leave to visit the new Sect Leader, Chu Zuoshu, Luo Yixuan suddenly refilled his empty cup of wine.

“Master, judging from Uncle Yan’s words, to secure the Foundation Building Pill this time, it seems necessary to enter the top twenty of the real transmission,”

Luo Yixuan’s small face looked worried, and Chen Mobai naturally started to give advice without noticing his disciple’s concern.

“You have already reached the perfection of Qi Cultivation rank nine. As long as your experience in Magic Duel is sufficient, there’s no problem entering the top ten. Well, there are six years left. Whenever I’m free, you can come to the mountain, and I’ll teach you some techniques of the Magic Duel.”

“Thank you, master.”

Luo Yixuan immediately changed her worries into happiness. Her bright eyes were suddenly shining, just like a sunny day after rain.

“When you come up, bring Wen Bo and Zhuo Ming along. This way, I can teach the three of you at the same time.”

However, Chen Mobai’s following words greatly diminished Luo Yixuan’s joy.

After Chen Mobai, driving the Red Misty Cloud Silk, disappeared into the sky, Luo Yixuan, somewhat displeased, stomped her foot and raised the jug in her hand directly to her red lips, emptying it with a “gulp-gulp”.

After drinking, she wiped the wine stains at the corner of her mouth. Her white, chubby cheeks were flushed, but her eyes were crystal clear. Her mouth slightly pouted, as if reproaching herself for being too clever for her own good.

...

“Your family makes really good wine.”

In a side hall of Shenmu Hall, Chu Zuoshu, with a tired face, let out a long sigh of relief after finishing the clear wine Cheng Mobai brought.

“If Sect Leader wants to drink in the future, just give a heads up. I’ll have a disciple bring it.”

Chen Mobai felt as if his wine shop mirrored an Immortal Cultivation teashop. Due to the hybrid Spirit Rice varieties, each type of Spirit Rice Brew varied in taste depending on the weather and medicinal materials used. So, every time a new wine was introduced, it felt like opening a mysterious box.

Whenever he brought new wine to others, it was basically a new flavor. This novelty was appealing to those like Chu Zuoshu in the Eastern Wilderness, who were used to just a few tastes of mild yellow wine.

However, among Qi Cultivation disciples, the most popular was the classic one that enhanced Cultivation Level and Divine Sense.

“I see, I understand brother Zeng’s concern. Foundation Building Pill is one of the lifebloods of the sect, and it’s best to keep it in our own hands.”

After hearing the reason why Chen Mobai came to him, Chu Zuoshu sighed and voiced another reason, not the most honorable one.

“Being an Alchemist is the richest among the Hundred Arts of Cultivation Immortal, and over the years, Back to Sky Valley has relied on alchemy and the cultivation of rank-3 Spirit Rice to accumulate spirit stones and wealth. If all these are used to enhance the overall power of Back to Sky Valley, even the biggest Five Elements Sect in the Eastern Wilderness may not necessarily surpass them.”

“Therefore, our Divine Wood Sect gives Foundation Building Pill and other elixirs to Back to Sky Valley to refine. Besides their high success rate, we also aim to impede Yan Shaoyin and others’ cultivation by involving them in alchemy.”

“This was actually the policy of the Five Elements Sect back then. At that time, the Hun Yuan Ancient Ancestor was there, so we forcefully allocated the task of refining the Foundation Building Pill to Back to Sky Valley, and made them guarantee six Pills per batch. If not, Back to Sky Valley would have to compensate. This was done to pressure Yan Shaoyin, the best alchemist in the Eastern Wilderness in the last two centuries, into alchemy himself, so that his potential for further advancement would be hindered.”

Chu Zuoshu didn’t treat Chen Mobai as an outsider, disclosing the real reason for letting Back to Sky Valley make the alchemy.

Upon hearing this, Chen Mobai couldn’t help but admire the blatant law of survival of the fittest in the Immortal Cultivation world of the Tianhe Realm. It was impressive that Yan Shaoyin could put up with such conditions.

“In that case, why is Back to Sky Valley still willing to refine the Foundation Building Pills for our Divine Wood Sect?”

Chu Zuoshu gave a cold laugh and disclosed another secret.

“This was something Yan Shaoyin himself promised the Hun Yuan Ancient Ancestor. Although our Divine Wood Sect and Golden Cliff have separated from the Five Elements Sect, we still maintain a tacit understanding on suppressing other major factions in the Eastern Wilderness.”

“After the Ancient Ancestor’s demise, Yan Shaoyin wanted to tear up the treaty. Even joining forces with the Snow-blowing Palace, Liu Jia Mountain, Shake Mountain Peak, and even enlisted the support of the big business firm in Star Heaven. But, the five Core Formation real people of our Five Elements Sect fought them in five battles, with three wins and two losses.”

“However, since our Divine Wood Sect and Golden Cliff have separated from the Five Elements Sect, and we no longer have the support of the Nascent Soul Ancient Ancestor. It’s impossible to impose such stringent conditions on Yan Shaoyin anymore. So it turned into the current situation: the Foundation Building Pill is still refined by Back to Sky Valley, only guaranteeing at least five successful pills per batch.”

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 477: 336: In Front of the Dao Tree-1

[ 1,084 words ]

Chapter 477: Chapter 336: In Front of the Dao Tree-1

“Sect Leader, if we had asked Back to Sky Valley Alchemy to produce Foundation Establishment Pills before, truly it would have hindered Yan Shaoyin’s cultivation. But now under these conditions, I’m afraid it is probably of little consequence to him.”

Chen Mobai knew Chu Zuoshu was receptive to advice, so he directly expressed his thoughts.

When the Hun Yuan ancestor was alive, the Five Elements Sect demanded a harsh quota of Foundation Establishment Pills from Back to Sky Valley. Yan Shaoyin had to personally handle this, but now there are no more Nascent Soul Cultivators and the conditions have become much looser, so they can even use the materials they provide to nurture their own disciples.

“Indeed, since we split from the Five Elements Sect, Back to Sky Valley in just a few decades, has nurtured two Rank-3 Alchemists. If this continues, they might eventually surpass us.”

After hearing Chen Mobai’s words, Chu Zuoshu brought out the Back to Sky Valley scroll and couldn’t help but shake his head after reading it.

“However, suppressing Back to Sky Valley and agreeing to Zeng Woyou’s request to concoct orthodox Foundation Establishment Pills are two different things. If I concede on this matter, in the future will I have to step back every time any one of the people from the three halls or twelve departments tries to pull this kind of stunt?”

The reason is still the same. Compared to suppressing Back to Sky Valley, Chu Zuoshu’s top priority is to establish his prestige.

Though he had held the Reward Virtue Hall for decades, he did not have as many flourishing disciples as Meng Hong. He held the position of sect leader because there were no other suitable candidates.

At this crucial moment, Zeng Woyou suddenly stepped forward to challenge Chu Zuoshu, which naturally did not sit well with him.

“We only have Elder Brother Zeng as a Rank-3 Alchemist in the sect now. He even has to handle many tasks such as refining the elixirs for the two ancestors’ daily use. If matters were to drag on and the two ancestors were to inquire about it, it could be disadvantageous to you, Sect Leader.”

Chen Mobai worded his thoughts very tactfully, but Chu Zuoshu understood and couldn’t help but furrow his brows.

The reason the two ancestors chose him to be the successor was mainly for smooth transition. If Chu Zuoshu does well, he can accumulate contributions like Meng Hong, obtain Gold Core Spiritual Material with the power of the sect when the time is ripe, and then vacate his position for someone more capable.

But if internal unrest were to occur from the start and disturb the two ancestors, even if he manages to resolve the issue later, his reputation in the Divine Wood Sect would probably take a significant hit.

“I can’t possibly back down. If he’s willing to admit his mistake publicly, I wouldn’t mind giving him two furnace loads of orthodox Foundation Establishment Pills.”

Upon hearing Chu Zuoshu’s words, Chen Mobai knew that the words he planned to say next should resonate well.

“For the sake of the Sect Leader’s dignity, the Seven Furnace loads of orthodox Foundation Establishment Pills that our sect asked Back to Sky Valley to refine should not be given to Elder Brother Zeng. However, if we can find other materials for several furnaces of Foundation Establishment Pills and give them to Elder Brother Zeng, I believe he would be more than willing to admit his mistake at the meeting of the three halls and twelve departments.”

Chu Zuoshu didn’t quite understand what he meant, so he took a drink with a puzzled look on his face.

“Are you implying that we buy Jade Marrow Golden Mushroom and other medicinal materials in the name of the sect? Would that not be redundant, and I’d actually be seen in an even worse light if we did that.”

“Sect Leader, don’t we always have to give three Jade Marrow Golden Mushrooms to Golden Cliff in each batch?”

Chen Mobai gently reminded him, Chu Zuoshu was taken aback at first, then his expression cleared.

“Would Golden Cliff agree to this?”

“I’ve heard Brother Sun Gaochang mention that whenever the Jade Marrow Golden Mushroom matures, the Spirit Plant Division always prepares enough auxiliary medicine for ten furnaces to refine Foundation Establishment Pills at the same time and sends them to Back to Sky Valley. We collect the Foundation Establishment Pill and then deliver it. So long as the quantity isn’t off, even if they find out, they won’t say anything.”

The Divine Wood Sect and the Golden Cliff, being sibling sects, always back each other in a fight. Whenever one is in trouble, the other essentially responds.

For instance, in the war against the Mountain Shaker Peak this time, if Mo Douguang hadn’t intervened, the Divine Wood Sect might have really lost.

Thus, even though the Divine Wood Sect only needs to give Golden Cliff three Jade Marrow Golden Mushrooms every ten years, because the sword cultivators of Golden Cliff only know how to fight and aren’t proficient in farming or alchemy, the Divine Wood Sect helps them with the preparation of auxiliary medicine.

Of course, Golden cliff also gives Spirit Stones, but considering the good relationship between the two sects, their exchanges are essentially half trade, half gift.

Chen Mobai’s idea is to let Zeng Woyou refine the three furnaces of Foundation Establishment Pills that were meant for Golden Cliff. Regardless of how many pills are successfully refined, they would make up for the shortfall in quantity.

With these conditions, the latter would surely concede to Chu Zuoshu in the meeting.

“I understand your intention. However, we should first clear things up with Golden Cliff, as any trust can start to crumble from the smallest oversight. The disciples who are visiting Golden Cliff for exchange study will return next month. Jia Songyang, who is one of the twelve sword bearers of Golden Cliff and a pretty responsible individual, should be escorting them. I’ll discuss this matter with him first.”

Upon hearing these words, Chen Mobai looked at Chu Zuoshu with renewed admiration. No wonder the two ancestors unanimously chose him as the sect leader. His management of interpersonal matters was certainly at an expert level.

Then again, Chu Zuoshu also had similar thoughts about Chen Mobai, considering his understanding of human nature outstanding. The more Chu thought about it, he felt that this plan was extremely clever. It would not only enhance his prestige in the sect but also slowly liberate them from their reliance on Back to Sky Valley Alchemy.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 478: 336: In Front of the Great Dao Tree\_2

[ 1,136 words ]

Chapter 478: Chapter 336: In Front of the Great Dao Tree\_2

Suppressing the Back to Sky Valley was indeed the policy of the Five Elements Sect in the past, but after the death of the respected Hun Yuan, it was practically impossible to continue.

The reason why the Divine Wood Sect still adheres to this practice is simply because when they initially branched out, they didn't have a Rank-3 alchemist, so they had to rely on the Back to Sky Valley for support.

Now that the development of the sect has officially begun, instead of using alchemy to distract Yan Shaoyin's energy and cultivation, they should shift their focus to nurturing their own top-ranked alchemists.

"Golden Cliff doesn't have a Rank-3 alchemist, but compared to Back to Sky Valley, they would certainly trust our Divine Wood Sect more. By analyzing this matter thoroughly, I believe Brother Jia would also agree with the Sect Leader's views."

"As long as we ensure that Golden Cliff can get more than twelve Foundation Building Pills, considering the relationship between our two sects, this matter is sure to succeed. Let me handle the following."

Having now addressed a long-standing concern, Chu Zuoshu's previously tired face brightened instantly.

After having a couple of drinks with him, Chen Mobai also asked to take his leave.

"Junior Brother, there has been a suggestion for you to take up the position of Guard of Jian Country, what are your thoughts?"

"If the Sect needs me to go there, I will certainly not refuse."

Chen Mobai's main reason for visiting was due to this matter. Liluo Xue had mentioned it to him almost three to four months ago, but there had been no progress on it.

The duty of the Town Guard would contribute to his future ascension to the upper echelons. The sooner it's decided, the better.

But he didn't want to push the matter himself, after all, within the Divine Wood Sect, he held the reputation of a genius swordsman and needed to maintain an air of aloofness.

So now, he conveniently used the matter of Zeng Woyou to remind Chu Zuoshu.

As expected, Chu Zuoshu remembered.

"There was a proposition for this matter earlier, but it got shelved temporarily due to not receiving enough support. I will push for it again in a few days."

Although there was no definite promise in his words, Chen Mobai knew with certainty, that becoming the Guard of Jian Country should be a sure thing.

After all, Chu Zuoshu was now the Sect Leader. If he truly wants to make something happen, there are not many who would overtly block his way.

Two days after returning to Xiao Nanshan, Yan Jinye visited again.

"Senior Brother, Inspector Sun came looking for Master some last night. Today, Master apologized in person to the Sect Leader."

Although the matter of the three furnaces of Foundation Building Pills at Golden Cliff hadn't been confirmed yet, Chu Zuoshu's promise to Zeng Woyou was enough to guarantee the Sect's credibility.

That's why, as soon as Zeng Woyou heard this proposal, he immediately complied without a second thought.

However, considering that they don't have their hands on the materials needed for the Foundation Building Pills yet, Zeng Woyou didn't mention the matter to Yan Jinye. Chen Mobai, uncaring, explained the reason but also instructed her to keep it a secret and not spread it.

"Not only is Senior Brother extraordinarily talented, but he also has a thorough understanding of human interactions. It can be seen that his Sword Dao cultivation has reached the point where can act as he pleases and reach an enlightening state."

"If possible, I just want to cultivate, but unfortunately in this world, if I didn't wield a sword, I wouldn't be able to keep my territory peaceful."

Chen Mobai said these words while pointing to Xiao Nanshan and the sixty acres of the Spirit Field at the bottom of the mountain.

“I am far from reaching Senior Brother’s realm.”

Having resolved matters with Zeng Woyou and Chu Zuoshu, Chen Mobai accepted the three Bamboo Fruits without any guilt.

As the realm of his Divine Sense keeps climbing higher, this Clear Eyesight Bamboo Spirit Dew has started to become less effective for him. This is happening because he used it to water the Divine Sense seed when he was dividing his mind into thoughts. If used directly on the main Divine Sense, it no longer improves his strength.

Because of this, he has been using it mainly to enhance his Void Spirit Eye while focusing less on Divine Sense cultivation.

However, after reaching perfection in the Foundation Establishment stage, Chen Mobai felt that another body refining technique will improve himself.

He previously used 23 drops of the Divine Tree juice to refine his skull. While using Precious Fire Forging Physical Technique for refinement, much of the life and spiritual energy were still hidden inside his bones. This energy will form a perfect cycle and gradually infiltrate the whole body’s flesh and blood vessels after all of his bones are refined with this tree juice.

Now, Chen Mobai could use the Longevity Sutra to stimulate the sleeping Divine Tree juice energy within his bones. This will improve his Void Spirit Eye, and even slowly help him form his Sea of Knowledge at the Purple Palace.

The thing to say here is that this technique and the Divine Tree juice originate from the same source. The Longevity Sutra naturally possesses the controlling power over the Divine Tree juice.

His Void Spirit Eye showed signs of nearing completion.

After sending Yan Jinye away, Chen Mobai finally received the Sect Leader’s decree from Divine Wood Hall.

He was asked to take over the position of Town Guard of Jian Country from Liú Rǔzhòng next year.

Naturally, Chen Mobai accepted it.

Even though as the Town Guard of Jian Country he can slack off within the Giant Tree Ridge, he will initially need to inspect all six Fang Markets within the borders of Jian Country and the nine inferior medicine fields and fourteen other mineral-producing locations of the Divine Wood Sect.

But, that is a matter for next year.

After teaching his three disciples the Magic Duel, Chen Mobai announced that he had gained new enlightenment and needed to retreat for cultivation. He then again sealed off the top of Xiao Nanshan.

The offline exchange and discussion event of the Daoist Academy of the Immortal Sect were about to begin, he needed to first go there and confirm the representatives of Dance Tool Dao Academy.

Yet, Chen Mobai did not directly return to Immortal Sect. Instead, he took a “detour” and went to Divine Tree Secret Realm first.

Now that he is at perfection in the Foundation Establishment stage, he believed that he could reach the very end in front of the Divine Tree.

The divine tree reached the sky.

The grey-brown tree bark bore the traces of time, yet also possessed the depth of the transcendent blue sky and the heaviness of dominating the vast world, appearing majestically towering.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 479: 336: Before the Dao Tree\_3**

[ 706 words ]

Chapter 479: Chapter 336: Before the Dao Tree\_3

Chen Mobai recalled the two occasions on which he had ventured before the grand Dao tree. The first time he had cunningly used the Asura Puppet, borrowing the power of this Rank-3 puppet, to reach the tenth step. This secured his unsurpassed reputation in the Magic Duel that spanned two realms and allowed him to obtain the realm of Sword Rainbow Fission.

The second time was more spur-of-the-moment, using his own true power to test the boundaries.

Regrettably, he only made it as far as the seventh step. Although it was a decent accomplishment, he felt somewhat humiliated, having squandered so many resources.

Today, he once again stood before the grand Dao tree.

When he stepped onto the seventh platform, although he felt pressure on his Divine Sense and physique, compared to the exhausting weariness he had previously felt, it now merely seemed like warm-up exertion after exercise, causing him to break out in a slight sweat.

It was even somewhat comfortable.

Thus, he took the eighth step.

The faint humming sound in his ears caused a momentary blurring of his vision and an intensity threefold stronger attacked his Sea of Knowledge at the Purple Mansion. Chen Mobai was forced to stop and digest the aftershock of this trial.

Not only was his Divine Sense being attacked, but also the spiritual power within his Dantian Qi Sea and his bodily vigor were depleting simultaneously.

Only at this moment did Chen Mobai understand that this longevity-seeking method is a comprehensive trial on a cultivator's spirit, vigor, and Divine Sense. However, cultivators from the Tianhe Realm, compared to Divine Sense, focus more on elevating their Spiritual Power Realm. Therefore during previous trials, they often display an inability to stand the pressure, losing consciousness each time.

The capacity of a barrel is determined by its shortest stave.

Since the Asura Puppet is a puppet, trials on its spiritual power and physical body prove ineffective. Only the Divine Sense Chen Mobai poured into it reached its limit, therefore he could only take ten steps.

Compared to that time, Chen Mobai's Divine Sense has improved significantly. However, when it comes to the Perfection of Foundation Establishment and the Longevity and Immortality Sutra, it was still the weakest link.

At this eighth step, he even felt a slight ringing in his ears.

But this side effect was completely dismissible to him.

He glanced at the grand Dao tree that was now within arm's length and took the ninth step.

The impact on his Divine Sense was more terrifying than before, and he felt a faint sense of dizziness.

However, it was still within his tolerance level.

The tenth step.

The instantaneous headache caused Chen Mobai to clench his teeth involuntarily, and the perfect Longevity Spiritual Power within the Dantian Qi Sea began to drain wildly.

At this moment, the effect of refining the Longevity Tree Juice into his skull was revealed. A warm and gentle spiritual energy enveloped his Sea of Knowledge at the Purple Mansion, which quickly helped him recover his senses.

Then, he took the eleventh step!

“Cough, cough...”

Chen Mobai raised his hand to wipe the corner of his mouth. The bloodstained palm caused him to furrow his brows, and the intense pain in his head was almost unbearable.

If it were not for the continuous warmth flowing in his skull, soothing his Purple Mansion’s Sea of Knowledge and easing the headache, he would have fainted by now.

For this reason, he felt he hadn’t yet reached his limit and could take one more step.

Without hesitation, while the spiritual power of the longevity tree’s juice had not yet been exhausted, Chen Mobai moved forward again, taking the twelfth step!

“Pfft!”

His vision was abruptly filled with crimson. He knew it was due to blood filling his eye sockets, or more accurately, from blood flowing from his seven openings.

Upon reaching this step, even with the protection of the spiritual power from the longevity tree’s juice, he had reached his limit.

So be it, he would try again next time.

Just as Chen Mobai was turning around, a piece of green leaf floated down and landed on his forehead.

The scene he had once experienced, commanding the Asura Puppet, was played out once again.

[Twelve steps before the Dao tree, an excellent result. You are qualified to be the Saint Heir of my Longevity Sect.]

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 480: 337: Sword Light Transformation (Thanks to the first ally from 123BumTou)

[ 1,031 words ]

Chapter 480: Chapter 337: Sword Light Transformation (Thanks to the first ally from 123BumTou)

[The Saint Heir may choose from the following three benefits!]

[One: Obtain a higher realm in the Empowerment of Two Grand Spells.]

[Two: Divine Liquid Purification.]

[Three: Soul Sensing Enlightenment.]

Before Chen Mobai could react, these three options had already surfaced in his mind.

The latter two seemed to be related to the body and divine sense and were most suitable for Chen Mobai at the moment. After all, compared to the Perfection of Foundation Establishment's Longevity Spiritual Power, these were his weak points.

However, Chen Mobai was always cautious. Who knew if the power sealed by the Longevity Sect thousands of years ago could still function smoothly in the "Divine Liquid Purification" and "Soul Sensing Enlightenment" options?

With his mere Perfection of Foundation Establishment cultivation level, there was certainly no way he could resist the techniques left by the Longevity Sect.

What if an accident occurred and he was partly paralyzed, or even turned into a vegetable?

He decided to choose the first option.

At least he had experienced Empowerment and knew that the operation of this benefit was not in question.

But then the question arose, how to choose?

[Take a step back for the Empowerment of Grand Spells, a step to the left for Divine Liquid Purification, and a step to the right for Soul Sensing Enlightenment.]

Just like last time, the Heavenly Path Tree sensed his intention and quickly gave an answer.

Chen Mobai nodded lightly. He was feeling somewhat exhausted himself, so he immediately stepped back.

The following steps were exactly the same as when he received the Sword Rainbow Fission Technique.

Since he could choose two Grand Spells, Chen Mobai was slightly hesitant.

The first one was naturally his currently most powerful technique, the Green Flames Sword Slaughter.

But what should he choose for the second technique?

Should he choose a defensive magic?

The idea flashed across the mind of the somewhat conservative Chen Mobai, but he immediately shook his head. For him, enhancing a single aspect was the most important.

He would consider being a hexagonal Cultivator when he reached a higher realm later on.

Having thought this through, he came up with a good idea.

Firstly, he spat out a Sword Pill from his Dantian Qi Sea. The cyan light faintly flickered, resembling a radiant Treasure Bead. Ever since he mastered the Green Flames Sword Slaughter, he had not tested out its full power.

Today was the perfect opportunity.

Chen Mobai's eyes brightened as he began to pour Longevity Spiritual Power, drip by drip, into the Sword Pill.

As the fire attribute Sword Sha received the Wood Spiritual Power's pure and plentiful infusion, it burst out with a bright glare in an instant, expanding dramatically like a laser beam, with a terrifyingly high temperature that could incinerate life, it plunged into the brown bark of the Heavenly Path Tree.

In comparison to the Purple Fire Sword Light, the Green Flames Sword Slaughter included three strengths: burning, shearing, and blood ignition, which only Rank-3 Magic Artifact and Defensive Great Technique could resist.

It seemed that the defensive power of the tree's skin hadn't reached Rank-3 yet.

Compared to other sword and axe scars, Chen Mobai's Green Flames Sword Slaughter had clearly pierced through the Heavenly Path Tree's bark.

This attack appeared to incite an instinctive tremor of the Heavenly Path Tree, making the earth nearby slightly tremble as well.

The subsequent message was also very familiar to Chen Mobai.

[Among the Twenty-Four Great Techniques of the Longevity Sect, none match this Sword Light.]

Expecting more, the Heavenly Path Tree seemed to choke up and remained silent for a long time.

Just as Chen Mobai was wondering whether his attack had damaged the operation mechanism of the Heavenly Path Tree, he finally got the words he had longed for.

[You are bestowed the realm of 'Sword Light Shapeshifting'.]

As expected it was a higher realm in Sword Dao... Wait...What exactly is Sword Light Shapeshifting? Isn't Sword Wipeout Thunder Sound the next progression after Sword Sha?

Chen Mobai's had originally intended to obtain the realm of Sword Wipeout Thunder Sound from the Heavenly Path Tree, then use the realm of Sword Wipeout Thunder Sound to attack the Heavenly Path Tree again to obtain the realm of "Condensing Sword into Thread".

However, it seemed his well-laid plans had gone awry at the very start.

Just as Chen Mobai was puzzled, the Green Leaf Talisman on his forehead lit up. Following this, an invisible sword light erupted from the hole his Green Flames Sword Slaughter had made in the Heavenly Path Tree and directly entered his forehead.

Invisible and vast knowledge of the Sword Dao began to unfold before him.

He couldn't help but sit up straight in front of the Heavenly Path Tree, devoting all his energy to comprehend it.

Pitifully, his vital energy had exhausted too much due to the Longevity Inquiry, and he felt ready to faint after only a little comprehension.

In order not to waste his opportunity for another Grand Spell Empowerment, he attempted to use his reserve method, the "Flame Lighting Technique".

Nevertheless, the Heavenly Path Tree had no response regardless of how he tried to invoke the Flame Lighting Technique.

[It seems that the techniques from the Pure Yang Scroll surpass the essence of the Longevity Sect and cannot undergo Empowerment.]

Having tried once, Chen Mobai could only switch back to using techniques from the Longevity Immortal Sutra.

These were all evolved from the Grand Technique of the Longevity Sect and surely wouldn't cause any problems.

Choosing between Yi Wood Divine Thunder and the Heavenly Wood Spirit Light, Chen Mobai hesitated for a moment.

Yi Wood Divine Thunder can reach up to Rank-3 at best. After reaching Perfection in Foundation Establishment, he had invested a lot into this technique, and it had become one of his trump cards, second only to the Green Flames Sword Slaughter.

However, Heavenly Wood Spirit Light had higher potential. If he could further cultivate it into the Sacred Tree Divine Light, it would have Rank-3 strength and might even step into Rank-4.

In the end, he chose the original intention, to raise the high to a higher level.

After all, the Longevity Immortal Sutra was bound to be absorbed by the Pure Yang Scroll. Although the Heavenly Wood Spirit Light had great future potential, Chen Mobai didn't have the inclination to cultivate and upgrade it.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 481: 337: Sword Light Transformation (Thanks to the first ally from 123BumTou) \_2**

[ 1,678 words ]

Chapter 481: Chapter 337: Sword Light Transformation (Thanks to the first ally from 123BumTou) \_2

After sending the Yi Wood Divine Thunder towards the Dao tree, Chen Mobai waited until a wisp of green lightning entered his sea of consciousness.

At that moment, he felt as if his forehead had been struck by thunder.

Unable to hold on, he blacked out.

After passing out, though, he took out his phone and pressed the button to return to his hometown.

Shimmering with silver light, he was instantly teleported to the small wooden cabin atop Crimson Mountain.

Once back in his immortal school, a spontaneous sense of safety made Chen Mobai relax and fall into a deep sleep.

He felt a piece of his soul seemingly transform into lightning, transported into the vast unknown, weathering wind and snow, and in one mysterious moment, it joined with the essence of thunder atop a great tree to clash with the spirit of wood, sparking a strand of electricity.

Following that, like a chain reaction, the electric arc turned into lightning, dancing wildly like a green snake, enveloping the void, exuding reckless and raging power, illuminating the forest.

The lightning grew stronger, gradually turning into a beautiful spectacle like a blooming fiery tree, reaching its peak in full bloom.

However, as it absorbed more of the spirit of wood, the lightning began to soften, turning the lightning into water, bright and clear.

Then, the spirit of wood completely took over the essence of thunder, transforming the lightning water into mist. The Yi Wood Divine Thunder seemed like continuous, drizzling rain, permeating the very tree that birthed it.

Layers of bark began to shed, and with the constant cycle of life and death energies, the tree transcended mundanity and began to manifest spirituality.

Thunderous power represents both destruction and vitality.

After fully cultivating the Yi Wood Divine Thunder, Chen Mobai never expected that it would lead not to destruction, but to rebirth.

At that moment, Chen Mobai woke up.

He got up from the wooden bed and slowly lifted his right hand.

Five strands of green lightning sparked off his fingertips and merged into his palm, then under his divine sense, they turned into a pool of clear lightning water, as bright as a mirror.

He walked out and sprinkled the lightning water from his palm onto a small patch of grass near the door.

Regrettably, the grass instantly turned into charcoal.

Even though he had grasped the mystery of the destructive and rejuvenating power of the Yi Wood Divine Thunder, if Chen Mobai wanted to use it to cultivate spirit medicines and plants, he would still need to conduct long-term experiments to understand the amount of lightning water each plant could withstand.

This was very useful for Chen Mobai.

Because he could use the Yi Wood Lightning Water to stimulate the growth of the Jade Bamboo Spirit Rice, shortening its original ten-year maturation period, and it could also be used on various other hybrid Spirit Rice.

Even just for this gain, Chen Mobai felt his hardships before the Dao Tree were worth it.

Besides the Yi Wood Divine Thunder, he had also reached the realm of “Sword Light into Form”.

He immediately returned to his room and took out his phone to search online, only to find very little information available. Only on the Auxiliary Cultivation forum, there was an anonymous post mentioning this term while disproving the arguments of the original poster.

Chen Mobai did not waste any more time, after instilling two drops of Clear Eyesight Bamboo Spirit Dew, feeling a bit of his divine sense restored, he once again entered tranquility, beginning to understand what “Sword Light into Form” was.

This seemed to be the path of the Immortal Sect’s sword cultivators, starting with Sword Training to become Gang, Sword Gang transforming into Qi, Rainbow Sword Qi, Sword Rainbow Fission and surprisingly, not the mainstream Sword Light Solidifying Demons, instead it transformed into “Sword Light into Form”.

This realm required one’s own soul to unify with the cultivated Sword Light, merging man and Sword into one, then fusing Heaven, man, and Sword into one, eventually having all things and phenomena exist within the Sword, with one Sword generating all laws.

One Sword generating all laws!

On seeing this name, Chen Mobai seemed to understand.

From ancient times, sword cultivators had been divided into two factions, “One Sword Breaks All Laws” and “One Sword Generates All Laws”.

Compared to the path of One Sword Breaks All Laws which merely required purity and focus, One Sword Generates All Laws was incredibly difficult, requiring talent, comprehension, and even opportunities that were no simpler than the grand spells of Immortality Transformation employed by the Immortal Sect.

Over time, the path of One Sword Generates All Laws had been abandoned by sword cultivators.

At least on the side of the Immortal Sect, ninety-nine percent of the sword cultivators had chosen the path of One Sword Breaks All Laws.

From Chen Mobai's understanding, the same was true in the Tianhe Realm.

The shapeshifting Sword Light that Chen Mobai obtained from the Eternal Life Church was the crucial first step in the path of "One Sword Creates Ten Thousand Methods".

Only Sword Cultivators who have taken this step can go on to cultivate the subsequent Sword Transforms Ten Thousand appearances, and for him, Sword and Man become one.

The majority of Sword Cultivators who try to follow the path of One Sword Creates Ten Thousand Methods get stuck at this step and have no choice but to condense their Sword Demons and proceed with One Sword Destroys Ten Thousand Methods.

However, Chen Mobai felt that this was a complete waste considering he got it as a chance with his Crown Filling Technique.

Clearly, One Sword spawns Ten Thousand Methods does not suit him as an ordinary person.

He simply doesn't have that kind of enlightening insight!

He just wants to focus on Sword Wipeout Thunder Sound, Condensing Sword into Thread, and then One Sword Destroys Ten Thousand Methods.

The simpler, the better. If it gets too difficult, he really doesn't have the confidence to continue learning.

However, having acquired the realm of "Sword Light Shapeshifting", Chen Mobai feels that it would be a waste to abandon it, especially considering it's something he obtained from the Great Dao Tree after enduring great pain.

Maybe he should learn a bit about it first.

Thinking this, Chen Mobai took out his phone and asked his teacher, Che Yucheng.

[Why are you asking me about all this? Go ask Zuo Gong!]

However, after hearing the question, Che Yucheng lost his temper and hung up the phone.

It was at this point that Chen Mobai remembered that despite being Che Yucheng's disciple, he never really put much effort into Puppet Dao. He felt somewhat ashamed of this.

However, after feeling ashamed, he quickly sent a message to Zuo Gong, the principal of the Sword Control Department, with whom he hadn't been in contact for a long time.

To his surprise, he quickly got a response.

[I'm at the school field.]

Chen Mobai immediately tidied up his appearance, even changing his clothes. Of course, he also remembered to hide his realm of Foundation Establishment Perfection using the Returning Essence Secret Technique. After making sure there were no loopholes, he used the Short Teleportation Talisman to teleport to the Treasure Trove.

Then, after Hua Zijing and Zhuang Jialan had reacted, he snuck out of the Student Council and ran to the school field of the Sword Control Department.

Unexpectedly, in addition to Zuo Gong, there was another familiar face.

It was Zha Jianbai, from his cohort.

A class was in session.

Zha Jianbai appears to have started teaching low-grade students from the Daoist Academy the courses of the Sword Control Department. The somewhat short Zuo Gong was sitting on the school field steps, as if gauging whether there were any promising talents among this new batch of Sword Control students.

After Chen Mobai arrived, he didn't interrupt Zha Jianbai's class. After exchanging greeting glances, he immediately came to Zuo Gong's side and paid his respects.

"Teacher Zuo, long time no see."

"Hmm, how come you have time to see me today?"

Zuo Gong patted the stair beside him, and Chen Mobai immediately sat down next to him, explaining what he wanted to know.

“So it’s like this, I heard that Sword Cultivators have two different paths, One Sword Destroys Ten Thousand Methods and One Sword Produces Ten Thousand Methods. I have been feeling somewhat confused about which path to choose after my recent breakthrough in Sword Dao, so I wanted to come and seek your guidance.”

After hearing Chen Mobai’s question, Zuo Gong, who was initially somewhat absent-minded, became immediately alert. He turned his head and glanced at him, then hummed with an expression that seemed to say, “I have already seen through your real purpose.”

“It seems you’re quite ambitious, knowing that the Sword technique in my hands leads to the One Sword Produces Ten Thousand Methods path. I suppose it was Che Yucheng who told you, huh? Let me be straight with you, unless you cultivate to the realm of Sword Light Shapeshifting, even if you manage to achieve Condensation Sword into Thread, don’t even think about getting a glimpse of this treasure from my Sword Control Department.”

“Teacher Zuo, I’m not that kind of person, I’m just purely curious about the One Sword Produces Ten Thousand Methods path. However, there is no cultivation content for this on the internet. So I thought about coming to the Daoist Academy. With your high Sword Dao realm, isn’t it natural for me to come to ask you for guidance?”

Chen Mobai resisted the urge to reveal his realm of Sword Light Shapeshifting and chose to flatter Zuo Gong first.

“One Sword Produces Ten Thousand Methods is most suitable for the path of Soul Accompanying Sword. In our Dance Tool Dao Academy, Ancestor Bai Guang used this path to carry out his Divinity Transformation. However, due to its high requirements for talent, comprehension, and even the sword itself, the Immortal Gate doesn’t encourage cultivators below the Core Formation stage to get involved with One Sword Produces Ten Thousand Methods.”

Zuo Gong once again disclosed a piece of information Chen Mobai was not aware of.

One of the Immortal Gate’s Double Saints, Elder Bai Guang, actually followed the path of One Sword Produces Ten Thousand Methods.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

**Chapter 482: 338: Five Elements Sword Sha (Thanks to elephantZYL's Silver Alliance)\_1**

[ 1,037 words ]

Chapter 482: Chapter 338: Five Elements Sword Sha (Thanks to elephantZYL's Silver Alliance)\_1

“Teacher Zuo, what is the difference between ‘A Sword Gives Birth to All Techniques’ and ‘A Sword Breaks All Techniques’?”

Chen Mobai kept asking. Several documents on ‘A Sword Breaks All Techniques’ can be found in the realm of the immortals, after all, being a sword cultivator is a very stylish profession, attracting many followers.

However, very little is known about ‘A Sword Gives Birth to All Techniques’. As Zuo Gong had said, since the bar for cultivation was so high, most of the documents on the subject are kept in the Sword Dao Association where only a select few could gain insight and learn.

“The difference isn’t much, both paths converge to the same destination in the end. Or you could say it’s the same path that splits at some point, giving us ‘A Sword Gives Birth to All Techniques’ and ‘A Sword Breaks All Techniques’.”

Zuo Gong looked a bit standoffish, but he was actually a good teacher. Since Chen Mobai had come to ask him, he definitely wouldn’t hold back. He extended his right index finger and started sketching in thin air.

He traced a horizontal line first, halfway through, the line began to branch out, extending upwards and downwards.

“For instance, this is ‘A Sword Breaks All Techniques’,” Zuo Gong mentioned, pointing at the line branching upwards.

“This is ‘A Sword Gives Birth to All Techniques’,” He then pointed at the lower branch.

Following this, both branched lines drew a curve and eventually intersected at a point, merging to form another horizontal line.

“The divergence of both lies in the methods behind Sword Light. Do you know why the Sword Sha is cultivated?”

Zuo began to ask. He hadn’t spoken about this knowledge for over twenty years, and having to explain it to Chen Mobai now felt somewhat refreshing.

The last time he discussed this was when a graduate from the Daoist Academy had attained Sword Light and sought his counsel. He had casually explained it all.

The one before him now had already achieved the realm of Sword Light a few years ago. Teaching him felt more rewarding.

“It is because, although the power of the Sword Light is highly concentrated, it can easily be countered when faced with spells and magic artifacts specifically designed for defense.”

For instance, Chen Mobai’s previous ‘Purple Fire Sword Light’, when encountering water or earth attribute magic artifacts, could only exert sixty or seventy percent of its full power at most.

However, it was different after cultivating ‘Green Flames Sword Slaughter’. With the triple effects of burning, armor reduction, and blood ignition, even if the surface could not be broken, there is an invisible force specifically targeting Qi and the body that could seep through the defense, making it invincible.

“Exactly, my ‘Geng Metal Sword Demon’, for instance, takes piercing and speed to the extreme. This is because my cultivation technique was initially geared in this direction. The Sword Light I cultivated was specially used to refine the pure Sword Sha into an attribute of Geng Metal. But this approach presents an issue.”

At this point, Zuo Gong paused and looked at Chen Mobai, seemingly wanting to test him.

“Although Sword Sha is more powerful than Sword Light, it is still limited to the foundation set by the Sword Light in the cultivation technique. When faced with the same level of defensive power, it is still restrained and at a disadvantage.”

Chen Mobai pondered, combining hundreds of battle experiences he had from ‘Little Red Sky’, he mentioned a flaw he had perceived.

After he had held the top spot on the Heavenly Ladder ranking for a long time, many people tried to defeat him in one fell swoop and rise to fame. Chen Mobai’s toughest battle was against Nangong Xiu from Kunpeng Daoist Institute.

Nangong Xiu had mastered the ‘Rain’ part of the Sacred Six-Control Techniques, so he was able to whip up a storm against him. Under the constraint of the water attribute, his ‘Purple Fire Sword Light’ was almost completely extinguished.

However, Chen Mobai eventually relied on the Sun Raising Technique to ignite the ‘Green Sun Fire’, forcibly enhancing the power of the Sword Light, and broke the realm of rain with sheer force.

If it weren’t for the fact that Nangong Xiu was only at the third level of Foundation Establishment and his spiritual power was depleted in the end, Chen Mobai might not have been able to win that fight.

Zuo Gong, hearing Chen Mobai's answer, glanced at him in surprise and thought to himself that this was indeed the most outstanding graduate from The Sword Control Department. He had even identified this subtle point.

"Yes, even though Sword Light is enhanced by the aura of Sword Sha, it is still limited by its attribute. My Geng Metal Sword Demon, when encountering the Primordial Yang Sword Evil, would need two strikes to counteract one. However, 'A Sword Gives Birth to All Techniques' doesn't confront this problem. Do you know why?"

How am I supposed to know why?

Chen Mobai scratched his head helplessly, unable to figure out the answer. He had never encountered 'A Sword Gives Birth to All Techniques' before and had absolutely no knowledge about it.

"Please instruct me, Teacher Zuo."

Zuo Gong nodded in satisfaction after finally stumping Chen Mobai. He no longer beat around the bush and proceeded to reveal the most crucial point.

"The Sword Light derived from the 'A Sword Gives Birth to All Techniques' path has no attribute, thus it can embody any attribute of nature. So if you encounter Sword Light with a water attribute, you can transform into the earth attribute Sword Light to counter it and vice versa. If you encounter a Sword Light containing the earth attribute, you can transform into the wood attribute Sword Light in response."

"The Sword Light is free and versatile, able to adapt to any opponent by exerting the most constraining power against them."

"Sword cultivators who are able to walk the path of 'A Sword Gives Birth to All Techniques' are referred to as 'The Perfect Sword'; without any flaws."

Upon hearing this, Chen Mobai couldn't help but open his eyes wide in disbelief.

So that's how 'Sword Light Transformation' is used!

Doesn't that mean that, having reached this realm, he would directly become a hexagonal sword cultivator?

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 483: 338: Five Elements Sword Sha (Thanks to elephantZYL's Silver Alliance)\_2

[ 1,623 words ]

Chapter 483: Chapter 338: Five Elements Sword Sha (Thanks to elephantZYL's Silver Alliance)\_2

Chen Mobai had some reservations about participating in the upcoming offline exchange and discussion meeting. It seemed rather unfair for the other students at the Daoist Academy.

In his current realm, it seemed that only Lan Haitian could match him in battle.

“By the way, Professor Zuo, although I can generate Sword Light, what if I encounter an opponent who has been cultivating Sword Demons? How should I react when my Sword Light transforms?”

But soon, Chen Mobai realized a blind spot.

The Sword Light was powerful, no doubt. But to dominate the Foundation Building Realm, he had to cultivate Sword Demons.

“There’s no other way then. The downside of the ‘One Sword Creates Thousands of Techniques’ is that after the Sword Light transforms, it can’t cultivate Sword Demons. That’s because once the energy of Earthly Destruction is integrated into the Sword Light, it can’t maintain its pure state without any attributes anymore. In other words, once you move forward, you can’t return.”

Zuo Gong helplessly shrugged. Unlike the gradual progression of the ‘One Sword Breaks Ten Thousand Laws’, the ‘One Sword Creates Thousands of Techniques’ had too few practitioners, resulting in insufficient experience and examples.

Therefore, there are several crucial transition realms missing between the Sword Light Transformation and the harboring of the Primordial Spirit.

After all this, he realized that there was no way forward after “Sword Light Transformation”.

No wonder the Immortal Gate forbade cultivators in the Foundation Building Realm and below from practicing the ‘One Sword Creates Thousands of Techniques’. It was indeed a waste of time, leading disciples astray.

“How did the White Light Ancestor succeed then?”

Chen Mobai thought of the successful example mentioned by Zuo Gong. If someone could achieve it, there had to be a path to follow.

“The White Light Ancestor left behind two phrases: ‘Sword Meaning Formation’ and ‘Clear Heart of Sword’.”

“However, in the thousand years of our Sword Dao Association’s existence, only a handful of people could comprehend both realms.”

“Nangong Xuanyu is probably the closest one. When he fought with Master Qing Ping, he controlled the Primordial Yang Sword Evil with his Pure Yang Sword Intent, and briefly exhibited a power that was on par with a Nascent Soul cultivator.”

“Besides him, Hao Cao from the Mountain and Sea Educational Palace, Cai Yu, the president of the Sword Dao Association, and Gongsun Jielu from the Orthodox Law Hall of the Immortal Gate have all made significant progress on the path of the ‘One Sword Creates Thousands of Techniques’.”

When Zuo Gong mentioned these four people, there was a look of deep admiration on his face. Sword cultivators were prideful people, but these four seemed to have earned his genuine respect.

“My Sword Destruction Collection was compiled with their help. The original intention was to make up for the vulnerability of being easily targeted if only one type of Sword Demon was cultivated. Unfortunately, although the theory is complete, it’s practically impossible for ordinary sword cultivators to master it.”

When Chen Mobai heard Zuo Gong mention this, he recalled the Sword Destruction Collection that Zuo Gong had given him.

Indeed, if one could cultivate over a dozen different types of Sword Demons, they would naturally not fear being targeted.

However, to achieve this, they would first need to cultivate the corresponding Sword Light.

For example, if one wanted to cultivate the Two Rites Sword Devil, they would have to practice the Primordial Yang Sword Secret until they achieved the Primordial Yang Sword Light, and then practice another cultivation technique that could balance out the Primordial Yang Sword Light.

Only after both Sword Lights have been cultivated, they would have to hire an Earth Master to artificially combine the energies of the two Earthly Destructions.

The amount of human, physical, and mental resources consumed in the process would exhaust even a Golden Core cultivator.

“All four of them have achieved Sword Light Transformation and can transform the Sword Light into myriad forms, eliminating the initial step of cultivating different Sword Lights in my Sword Destruction Collection. They only need to condense the desired Earthly Destruction Qi.”

“Although the Sword Light can’t be retracted after the Destruction Qi is condensed, the power of the Sword Demon Formation greatly enhances their combat abilities.”

“However, artificially creating the Destruction Qi is also complicated. As far as I know, Gongsun Jieliu used the resources of the Immortal Gate to master one type of Sword Demon Formation. Nangong Xuanyu should have also mastered the Two Rites Sword Evil, since he already had the Primordial Yang Sword Evil, and only needed to condense another.”

After listening to Zuo Gong’s words, Chen Mobai stood there in shock.

The realm of Sword Light Transformation had been bestowed upon him during his Empowerment, and he also had plenty of Earthly Destruction Qi at his disposal. The four pieces of Rank-2 Earthly Destruction Crystals seemed to perfectly complement his Fire Element Green Flames Sword Evil to form the Five Elements Sword Evil!

Upon reflection, it seemed like a feasible plan.

“Professor Zuo, when cultivating your Sword Destruction Collection, are there any precautions I need to take?”

Chen Mobai cautiously asked. Upon hearing his question, Zuo Gong glared at him, got up in displeasure, pointed at Chen Mobai, and began a stern lecture.

“That’s a lofty ambition, can someone like you, a mere Foundation Building sword cultivator, even comprehend my Sword Destruction Collection!”

“Not to talk about how many Good Deed Points are required for artificial synthesis of Earthly Destruction Qi, the time cost alone of honing different Sword Lights while refining the Five Elements’ essence is beyond your capacity.”

“Don’t assume just because you’ve broken through a realm every year that your cultivation speed is incredible. Even if you want to learn the Sword Destruction Collection, you should wait until you’ve reached perfection in the Foundation Establishment and can’t progress any further...”

After Zuo Gong spits out the words flying, giving Chen Mobai a thorough lecture, he finally gets the satisfaction he’s been craving since this lad skipped grades and forced him to personally send him off at his graduation from The Sword Control Department.

Just when Zuo Gong finishes his lecture and plans to leave with a contented heart, he sees Chen Mobai stretching out his left hand.

What's he doing?

Confused, Zuo Gong initially thinks that Chen Mobai has poor psychological endurance. He can't handle his words and wants to clench his fist to bear it. Then he sees a wisp of purple flame Sword Light rising from Chen Mobai's thumb.

Zuo Gong is, of course, aware of the Purple Fire Sword Light that had swept Little Red Sky.

Having not seen it for two years, it seems to have become more proficient. This boy's talent in Sword Dao is truly monstrous.

But Zuo Gong is even more confused by Chen Mobai's actions. He's a Golden Core sword cultivator, a single Sword Light is beyond...

Upon this thought, Zuo Gong sees a second green Sword Light illuminate from Chen Mobai's index finger. He can't help but look surprised.

[What's going on? He's actually cultivated a second Sword Light, and it seems to be a Wood Attribute. Seems quite mature, has he been preparing to cultivate my Five Elements Sword Devil for a long time?]

But what happens next makes Zuo Gong's eyes widen in shock.

He sees Chen Mobai's thumb emitting Purple Fire Sword Light, his index finger showing Divine Wood Sword Light, and his middle finger revealing fragments of black Sword Light with gleaming ice particles.

Three different Sword Lights of Fire, Wood, and Water attributes!

The Immortality Scripture is comprehensive, containing a technique called "Divine Wood Sword Qi". Chen Mobai uses Sword Light Shapeshifting to evolve it into "Divine Wood Sword Light".

The Water Attribute Sword Light was modeled on the Blackwater Cultivation. He had not only dabbled in it himself but had also guided Luo Yixuan in her cultivation. It was something he was very familiar with.

By evolving the Dark Water Cultivation's Ice Breath, he transformed it into Black Ice Sword Light.

As for the remaining Earth and Metal attributes, Chen Mobai plans to go to the Dao Academy Library when he is free to see if there are any suitable Sword Cultivation methods.

However, his act of manifesting three different attribute Sword Lights on his left hand clearly conveys his intention to Zuo Gong.

Zuo Gong, the director of The Sword Control Department in the Dance Tool Dao Academy, a Golden Core sword cultivator and master of the Sword Destruction Collection, is utterly stunned at this point.

Others might think that Chen Mobai has cultivated three different Sword Light techniques. But only he knows that effortlessly manifesting Sword Light of different attributes like that on his fingers could only be achieved with “Sword Light Shapeshifting”!

His mouth agape, his face full of disbelief.

“You...you...you...you...”

Zuo Gong points at Chen Mobai’s right hand, trembling, barely able to speak clearly.

“Teacher Zuo, I made a breakthrough in Sword Dao recently, but I feel that the realm I’ve attained is different from the Exalted Sword Dao of ‘One Sword Breaks All’. I looked up some information online but found it unclear, so I came to you for guidance. After listening to your advice, I now realize that ‘Sword Light Transformation’ can be used to cultivate your Sword Destruction Collection. This is great. I now have a clear idea of the path I need to follow in Sword Dao.”

Chen Mobai rises to bow respectfully to Zuo Gong.

And he means it earnestly.

Honestly, without this conversation with Zuo Gong, he wouldn’t have thought that Sword Light Shapeshifting could be used in such a way.

“Were you truthful about what you said initially?”

But Zuo Gong feels kind of awkward. Earlier, when Chen Mobai said he had made a breakthrough, Zuo Gong assumed Chen Mobai was coveting the Exalted Sword Secret in his possession.

Thinking back, even Zuo Gong, who’s experienced in life, feels his face heating up from embarrassment.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 484: 339: Yin Yang Five Elements and Seven Stars Sword Arm\_1

[ 1,082 words ]

Chapter 484: Chapter 339: Yin Yang Five Elements and Seven Stars Sword Arm\_1

“Teacher Zuo, how should I practice the Sword Slaying Array?”

Chen Mobai treats it as if nothing had happened, still humbly seeking guidance.

“Ahem, since you have mastered Sword Light Shapeshifting, you can also practice one or two techniques from the Sword Destruction Collection. It appears that you have chosen the Five Elements Sword Sha. This is simple, it’s one of the two Sword Sha Large Formations we have experimented with and completed.”

Due to the limited resources of the Immortal Sect, Zuo Gong and the Sword Cultivators from the Sword Dao Association had only managed to complete the practice of two—Two Rites Sword Devil and Five Elements Sword Sha.

“Watch carefully as I demonstrate.”

As he spoke, Zuo Gong opened the palm of his right hand towards Chen Mobai. A silver Sword Seal in the shape of a droplet appeared, then under his control, using his Divine Sense, it transformed into a bright Sword Sha that flowed like mercury.

As soon as this Sword Sha appeared, Chen Mobai felt the air around him become stagnant in an instant, making it difficult for him to breathe and move.

Luckily, Zuo Gong was only giving a demonstration.

After the Mercury Sword Killing, Zuo Gong rolled up his right sleeve to reveal a withered yellow leaf Sword Seal glowing at his wrist.

This is the Wood Attribute Withered Glory Sword Killing, which can render any living creature it comes into contact with into desolation.

After the Withered Glory, a Flame Sword Seal appeared on Zuo Gong’s forearm.

Then on his elbow, a Mountain Sword Seal.

Finally, the Geng Metal Sword Demon, which Zuo Gong himself cultivates, was transformed into a sword-shaped seal on his upper arm.

Chen Mobai's Void Spirit Eye was working to its full capacity as he looked at Zuo Gong's right arm. He saw a stream of spiritual power, stronger and purer than all of his own combined Longevity Spiritual Power, flowing from the latter's Dantian Qi Sea. It ran like a thread along his meridian, linking the Five Elements Sword Sha in sequence, forming a perfect cycle of the Five Elements."

"Since I cultivate the Geng Metal Sword Demon myself, if I want to unleash the power of the Five Elements Swords Slaughter Formation, I must start with Geng Metal, then proceed to evolve it following the sequence of metal, water, wood, fire, and earth."

"However, after one complete cycle of the five elements, you can adapt based on the spells and magic artifacts used by the opponent."

"But having a fixed starting point could be a disadvantage in front of a powerful enemy. They could disrupt your Sword Slaughter Formation before it is fully deployed, eliminating all subsequent variations."

"Sword Light Shapeshifting is beneficial in this aspect, as the starting point isn't fixed, leaving no room for opponents to exploit."

When Zuo Gong got to this point, he sounded somewhat sentimental. The new generation surpasses the old. This was the first time he felt the weight of the word "genius".

Every student admitted to Dance Tool Dao Academy was exceptional among the myriad creatures of the Immortal Sect. They were the cream of the crop, hence Zuo Gong was not particularly impressed with the term 'genius'.

Among all the students, only a select few could impress him.

Zhongli Tianyu indeed did a good job by establishing the foundation before entering the Academy, but it was merely due to inheriting the magic artifacts from his ancestors. If others were as fortunate, they might not lag behind.

Zhai Jianbai enlightened the Sword Dao and established the foundation upon hearing about it, becoming the first in the Sword Control Department in hundreds of years. But this only affirmed Zuo Gong's belief that Zhai would be a worthy successor.

As for the Chen Mobai before him, Zuo Gong had originally thought it was just good luck.

Although he got to the realm of Sword Rainbow Fission during his Foundation Establishment, his understanding of the sword was not as good as Zhai Jianbai's. Plus,

being a disciple of Che Yucheng, after Zuo Gong taught Chen what he needed, he sent him off to graduate.

He hadn't expected any further interaction with Chen, let alone such a pleasant surprise at their next meeting.

Among the geniuses who could outshine the others, Zuo Gong had seen many. But the one who astounded him the most was the Chen Mobai before his eyes.

If this man were to become his disciple, he would certainly surpass Zuo Gong and enhance the prestige of the Sword Control Department of the Dance Tool Dao Academy. He might even surpass the Pure Yang and Mountain and Sea Schools, becoming the top sword lineage in the Immortal Sect.

"Little Chen, have you ever considered taking on another teacher?"

On hearing Zuo Gong's suddenly amiable tone, Chen Mobai was instantly alert.

"Teacher Zuo, I have only scratched the surface of the Puppet Dao and truly do not have the energy to learn other things."

"Your talent is wasted on Puppet Dao; you should focus on Sword Dao. Join my Sword Control Department. Once I retire, I can ensure you take my place as the director. I can even permit you to study the Immortal Sect's Sword Technique. I could also help you apply to the Daoist Academy for access to the Mo Bao Sword Scar, left behind by Old Ancestor Bai Guang."

The terms laid out by Zuo Gong tempted Chen Mobai greatly. Both the Immortal Sect's Sword Technique and the Divinity Transformation Old Ancestor's Sword Scar could not be bought with money. These precious artifacts of the Earth Origin Star were supreme inheritances of the Sword Dao. Countless Sword Cultivators had coveted these two items from the Dance Tool Dao Academy. Now, as long as Chen Mobai agreed, he could essentially guarantee access to them.

But after careful consideration, Chen Mobai still shook his head in refusal.

"Teacher Zuo, I think your words earlier were correct. One should not be overly ambitious. I have only just mastered Sword Light Shapeshifting and my realm is still low. These two treasures, used on me, would not fully display their effects. Let's forget about it."

"What I said earlier was nonsense. Your talent in Sword Dao is the strongest I have ever seen. The Sword Control Department is most ideal for you. However, viewing the Immortal Sect's Sword Technique and Mo Bao's Sword Scar now indeed seems wasteful as they can only be used a limited number of times. Moreover, the Sword

Intent they contain is too profound. It would be more suitable for you after Core Formation.”

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 485: 339: Yin Yang Five Elements and Seven Stars Sword Arm\_2

[ 1,499 words ]

Chapter 485: Chapter 339: Yin Yang Five Elements and Seven Stars Sword Arm\_2

After advising a couple of times, Zuo Gong knew that without Che Yucheng’s approval, Chen Mobai would probably not become his disciple. Annoyed, he withdrew his right hand that was demonstrating the Five Elements Sword Sha.

“To cultivate Sword Sha, one must first possess a strong body. My right arm has been specially strengthened through a Body Training Technique. In addition to the Five Elements, there are also Yin and Yang. In theory, the Two Rites Five Elements Sword Sha could form a composite sword array which would be even more formidable.”

As he spoke, Zuo Gong slightly rolled up his sleeve to reveal his right shoulder, indeed bearing the marks of both Yin and Yang Sword Sha.

“I didn’t expect Teacher Zuo to have already cultivated both the Two Rites Sword Sha and Five Elements Sword Sha. Even the four great Sword Cultivators like Nangong Xuanyu may not match up to you.”

Chen Mobai’s words made Zuo Gong shake his head, he sighed and revealed the hidden truth.

“After I theoretically finished the Sword Destruction Collection, in order to verify its practical operability and cultivatability, I proposed to test it on myself.”

“Nangong Xuanyu and the other three each condensed the other four Elemental Sword Sha apart from the Geng Metal Sword Demon, and then injected them into my right arm. But even after the extrapolation through the Emptiness Puppet, they only barely succeeded after failing three times.”

“I managed to cultivate the Five Elements Sword Sha, but the other four Sword Sha are not my own strength. Once they are activated, they will be exhausted and unable to recover, merely a spectacle.”

“The Two Rites Sword Sha is in the same situation. But due to the overpowering strength of Nangong Xuanyu’s Primordial Yang Sword Evil, the Xuan Yin Sword Sha condensed by the other three barely balanced with it to form a formation. Hence, I won’t demonstrate it again, in case I harm my arm even more.”

While talking, Zuo Gong covered up the Two Rites Sword Sha on his shoulder.

“Teacher Zuo has truly made a great contribution to the world of Sword Dao.”

Upon hearing this, Chen Mobai couldn’t help but respect Zuo Gong even more.

The extrapolation of the Emptiness Puppet assumes under the most perfect conditions, but during actual practice, many unexpected errors can occur.

With Zuo Gong’s Core Formation realm, he still needed to specifically practice a Body Forging Technique to strengthen his right arm. This indicates how severe the physical damage could be if the Sword Sha Formation fails.

“So even though you’ve attained the realm of Sword Light Shapeshifting, if you really want to condense the Sword Slaughter Formation, you still need to specifically cultivate a Body Training Technique.”

“I suggest waiting until your Foundation Establishment is complete, then slowly attempt this. By that time, you will also have time to prepare and condense the Five Elements Essence Qi for artificial synthesis of the Earth Sha Qi.”

“However, the foundation of Sword Sha is Sword Light. You can first practice with the Five Elements Sword Light Formation.”

“I will first pass on to you my Body Training Technique, but everyone’s physique is different, you can use it as a reference, just don’t strictly follow my method.”

When Zuo Gong previously passed on the Sword Destruction Collection, he had already added Chen Mobai as a friend, so very quickly he passed on his self-created Body Training Technique for condensing the Two Rites Five Elements Sword Array.

Yin Yang Five Elements Seven Stars Sword Arm!

This name is so tacky.

After seeing the title of the ebook, Chen Mobai restrained his impulse to ridicule and continuously thanked Zuo Gong.

“If you don’t understand something, feel free to ask me. After all, I am three hundred years older than you, so my experience in Sword Dao is more abundant.”

Zuo Gong’s words made Chen Mobai too overwhelmed to respond fortunately, the bell for the end of class rang at that moment and Zha Jianbai walked over.

“Director, President.”

Zha Jianbai called out to both Zuo Gong and Chen Mobai. Since he had begun working as a Teaching Assistant, he had frequently interacted with the student council over the past two years and had a few exchanges with Chen Mobai. Being from the same year, they accommodated each other’s schedules.

“Oh yes, the offline peer exchange meeting of the Daoist Academy is about to begin. The participant list is not yet confirmed. Would you be interested, Old Zha?”

Chen Mobai suddenly remembered this matter. As he along with three other Foundation Establishment Nine Layer graduates were participating, they had enough top-level competitors, so he thought about cultivating more talented students for the Daoist Academy.

Out of all the students of year 5012, apart from Zhongli Tianyu and himself, Zha Jianbai was actually the most talented.

He was a true Sword Cultivation Genius, and was also at the Foundation Establishment stage just by hearing the Dao.

It’s a pity that he was in the same year as Chen Mobai. Otherwise, if he were chosen as the next Student Council President, Chen Mobai would not have to worry about Dance Tool Dao Academy falling back into last place after his graduation.

“What does the Director think?”

Zha Jianbai hesitated a bit, then turned to Zuo Gong to ask. The latter just nodded without comment.

“It’s good to go have a look. One has to get hit to grow.”

Chen Mobai laughed. He had never been hit.

“Then I will take my leave first.”

“Yes, come to the Sword Control Department whenever you have time. Or you can drop by my office and campus for tea when you are free.”

Zha Jianbai was puzzled as he saw Zuo Gong bid Chen Mobai farewell with a friendly face.

Previously when he heard Zuo Gong discuss Chen Mobai, it was with a tone of displeasure. How come he is so amiable now?

After leaving the campus, Chen Mobai visited Che Yucheng again.

He originally thought this teacher was still upset, but Che Yucheng appeared as usual. The two discussed the upcoming offline exchange meeting's participant list. Then Chen Mobai skillfully asked a few questions about automatons replacing manual labor.

"I believe this is the future trend for the Immortal Cultivation World. It's just that the population of cultivators is still high, making human labor much cheaper than automatons. That's why it hasn't been heavily developed. When human labor becomes scarce and expensive in the future, automatons will replace human labor."

As expected, Che Yucheng's expression became lively when discussing automatons, and his tone was also filled with passion.

"Teacher, as you know I own a talisman factory. So I was thinking about conducting an experiment in my factory to create an entirely automated production line."

"Theoretically, there is no problem. In the cultivation world, there are several high-end Magic Artifact alchemy labs that use entirely automated processes. I have been involved in the design and construction of two of these labs. I will grant you access so you can look up relevant papers."

As one of the leading figures in the Puppet Dao, Che Yucheng had taken part in almost every major project related to puppets.

Even though he knew that Chen Mobai was saying this just to please him, it was the thought that counts.

However, Chen Mobai indeed had been considering this.

He had been pondering how to safely and efficiently transport resources from the Tianhe Realm and Divine Tree Secret Realm to the Immortal Cultivation World to convert it into his assets, without revealing it to anyone.

After plenty of consideration, using automatons was the only option.

Luckily, he now owned a talisman factory, creating a base to start trading between the two realms gradually.

"By the way, have you solved the issue you sought Zuo Gong about?"

Finally, Che Yucheng asked, concerned.

“I have. I completed the Sword Light Shapeshifting recently, and it turned out to be a path of ‘one sword generates countless methods’. So, I couldn’t find any information online. After receiving guidance from Teacher Zuo, I am planning on practicing his Sword Destruction Collection. If things go well, I should be able to complete at least one of the Swords Slaughter Formations before the exchange meeting.”

“Ah, that’s good...wait, what...Sword Light Shapeshifting!”

Che Yucheng was initially just making polite talk to show his deep attachment as a mentor. But halfway through his sentence, his centuries-old mind suddenly caught up.

“What did you say you’ve mastered?”

“Sword Light Shapeshifting!”

Che Yucheng’s eyes widened as he rose from his chair, staring straight at the disciple before him, unable to believe what he’d heard.

“Yes, Teacher. Is something wrong?”

Chen Mobai initially intended to keep it a secret, but he felt that revealing it would be consistent with his “genius” persona. Moreover, it would inevitably be exposed in the future. Since he’d already told Zuo Gong, he might as well lay his cards on the table here.

Che Yucheng sat down again with an uncertain look on his face. After a long time, he appeared to have made some decision, then said with some reluctance.

“Your talent in swordsmanship is somewhat wasted in my Puppet Lines. Why not switch over to the Sword Control Department?”

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 486: 340: Breakthrough\_1**

[ 943 words ]

Chapter 486: Chapter 340: Breakthrough\_1

Regarding Che Yucheng's proposal, Chen Mobai promptly shook his head in refusal.

"Teacher, although I have achieved some accomplishment in Sword Dao, I prefer Puppet Dao at heart. I'd rather not switch to the Sword Control Department."

The fact is, Chen Mobai understood where his proficiency in "Sword Rainbow Fission" and "Sword Light Shapeshifting" came from.

Compared to Zha Jianbai, he was but a hollow Sword Cultivation Genius. Being around Zuo Gong, the Jiedan Sword Cultivator, for prolonged periods might give him away. It was best to keep him at arm's length.

"Alright then, it was just a suggestion."

Upon hearing Chen Mobai's rejection, a relieved expression appeared on Che Yucheng's face.

This disciple was so outstanding that he found it somewhat disconcerting .

If he was genuinely impeded in Puppet Lines, he would feel somewhat remorseful.

After Chen Mobai took his leave, he went to the Student Council.

Under the looming gaze of Hua Zijing, he forced a smile and settled some matters that necessarily required his presence or signature.

"Alright, I can only accompany you till here. The rest is up to you."

After wrapping up all the business of the year, Hua Zijing stretched lazily and announced her resignation.

Currently, they were in the conference room, and most of the Student Council members were present.

"You've worked hard these past two years."

After receiving the documents, Chen Mobai expressed his gratitude to Hua Zijing deeply. Without her help as the Vice President and Secretary-General, he would have been a complete mess at first.

"Those were just my due duties."

Hua Zijing waved her hand, then picked up the white cat lounging on the conference table, entering relaxation mode.

This semester would end in two more months.

After Chen Mobai became president, of the three vice presidents, Shen Youren had graduated last year.

He was replaced by Ying Sizhen from the Alchemy Department, who was now in charge of liaising with the departments of Alchemy and Spiritual Plants. He was doing quite well.

After Hua Zijing's resignation, only Ming Yu remained of the three Vice Presidents initially left behind by Zuo Qiushi. However, he was in ninth grade this year and would likely have to step down at this time next year.

"After Zijing graduates, let Zhuang Jialan take over the secretariat. As for the Vice President, how about Lu Tiansuan?"

Chen Mobai knocked on the table and announced the nominations they had previously discussed.

Hua Zijing was Vice President and concurrently Secretary-General. Zhuang Jialan's tenure was not enough, promoting her directly to Vice President would make folks in Daoist Academy talk. They would think she had nepotism going for her.

Lu Tiansuan was the first Student Council member Chen Mobai had known. Like Ming Yu, he would graduate next year.

He was experienced enough, and while his communication skills were lacking, he was a practical person.

Most of the Student Council members voted in favor of him as the third Vice President.

Thus, at this meeting, the new Student Council team was formed.

However, this team could only hold for a year.

Thinking that he wouldn't graduate for another three years, Chen Mobai felt that he needed to recruit more people.

[Brothers and sisters, the Student Council is recruiting this year. If anyone is interested, as your president, I guarantee full benefits.]

In the chat group of the Metaphysical Class, Chen Mobai started to draw in the people he was closest with in the Daoist Academy.

[Brother, wait for me. I'll join as soon as I'm back at the end of the year.]

The first to respond was naturally Ming Yuhua. He spent the whole year outside with Daoist Academy's main crew refining large-scale magical instruments, but the end was finally in sight. The project would be completed soon.

[What benefits are there?]

The chat group immediately came alive as Chen Mobai used the same words he had used to cajole Zhuang Jialan, and soon three people expressed their interest in joining the course.

Gong Ranran, Li Zimo, and Fan Yuanpu were the ones who responded.

After their Foundation Establishment, they found that their credits were not sufficient, and were worried about this issue. Given that legal credit benefits could be obtained from the Student Council, they agreed readily.

Yunyang Bing approached Chen Mobai privately and explained that he intended to start traveling around with his teacher to various Immortal Gates from next year, exploring the great landscapes while completing the mapping of a specific area, so he would not join the Student Council anymore.

Chen Mobai understood this. Apart from Yunyang Bing, Jin Shuwei was also an Array Department student, who had also received the task of mapping. Both of them had to follow their mentors off-campus for practical courses.

The three major faculties in Dance Tool Dao Academy, Array, Artifact Refining, Alchemy, all emphasized practical work and encouraged their studies to be applied, so they all had courses similar to internships.

However, if one truly wanted to improve, participating in such activities was necessary. Isolation was not advisable.

Aside from these people, Lan Yufan and Lu Zixuan had also successfully completed their Foundation Establishment.

However, since their breakup, they had never spoken in the group again.

Just as Chen Mobai was about to stop messaging, Lan Yufan suddenly asked him privately: [Is Lu Zixuan joining the Student Council?]

[No? What's up, do you want to avoid her?]

Chen Mobai was an intuitive person and immediately guessed Lan Yufan's thoughts when he saw her message.

[Yes, if she doesn't join, I'll hang out in the Student Council.]

[Okay, I will post the membership application form in the group later, you can download it, fill it, and send it directly to the Student Council's email.]

Now Chen Mobai just wanted as many council members as possible, so that they could share the bulk of the work that had fallen on him after Hua Zijing's graduation.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 487: 340 Breakthrough\_2**

[ 1,643 words ]

Chapter 487: Chapter 340 Breakthrough\_2

After he posted the application form and email address in the group, he instructed Zhuang Jialan, who was managing the mailbox, about the matter, and then he left it be.

Because he started busy helping others to identify the "Device Nurturing Spheres".

Since he was about to lead a team to the Jumang Daoist Academy very soon, he would probably not be in the Treasure Trove at the end of the year, so he moved this process ahead of time.

Anyway, it doesn't matter if they are identified first before being opened.

Once he set up his "gold-sign" with his Void Spirit Eye, the news was published, and many who missed out last year were crowding at the entrance of the student union, each with a sack of 'Device Nurturing Spheres'.

Initially, those to be identified were the people from the Metaphysical Class who had some connections.

They were all newly established Foundation Establishers and could receive a device piece for free.

This year, they found several nurturing spheres in the Treasure Trove after looking for a long time. Plus, due to Chen Mobai's connections, they could freely consult the Map of Treasures. Each person successively found three to four nurturing spheres to present.

After Chen Mobai had identified each one, both Gong Ranran and Fan Yuanpu had beaming faces on the spot, unsealing Rank-2 superior Magical Artifacts.

The remaining four people, however, did not use the device pieces on Chen Mobai's advice as the goods they found were very ordinary.

After identifying them for the Metaphysical Class fellow students, Chen Mobai began to open doors for regular business.

However, the doorkeeper changed from Hua Zijing to the current Zhuang Jialan.

One by one, True Cultivators at the Foundation Establishment came in, some were overjoyed while others were gloomy and upset.

But compared to directly opening and getting a common and incompatible Rank-2 magical artifact, at least they all have a chance to choose again.

Since the exchange of the device pieces was not until the end of the year, even those True Cultivators who had identified the magical artifacts they wanted had no way to open them now.

After all the people had finished the identification, Chen Mobai organized another exchange meeting, picked out some well-identified magical artifacts that were not appropriate for the owners and introduced them to other suitable people.

After this round of discussion, basically most people got the magic artifacts they were satisfied with.

The remaining few had to accept their bad luck. They again went to the Treasure Trove to search everywhere, to see if they could find the suitable ones before the end of the year.

After this identification conference, Chen Mobai's account was directly credited with 186 school points, a full 100 more points than last year.

One school point for identifying one "Device Nurturing Sphere". After making a name for himself last year, he finally had a good harvest this year. And it will be more and more in the visible next three years.

But it is also exhausting.

Continuous operation of the Void Spirit Eye consumes a great deal of Divine Sense and Spiritual Power. Only because of the Clear Eyesight Bamboo Spirit Dew and the warm flow of Life Tree Juice, he could finish all the identification within three days.

When Chen Mobai had no school points, he felt extreme pain.

But when he had school points and couldn't spend them, he felt even more pain.

Chen Mobai felt that this was not good. Since Wang Xingyu was in closed-door cultivation for his Foundation Establishment, the three bamboo fruits in his possession should be refined by Qing Nu. That means, it was better to exchange the other medicinal materials before going to Jumang Daoist Academy.

But as it was not the right time, Luo Hezheng, who was in charge of the Academy's storage, would not make exceptions for anyone.

Chen Mobai had no choice but to turn to Che Yucheng.

"Teacher, I believe that those who are representing the Daoist Academy to participate in offline exchanges and matches should exchange some elixirs and spiritual objects in advance. After all, we are the facade of Dance Tool Dao Academy. Once we could make a breakthrough with these elixirs, perhaps we could bring honor to the Daoist Academy during the exchange."

Chen Mobai was naturally apprehensive to say that he wanted to exchange the vermilion fruit. Thus, he found an impressive excuse and even obtained signatures of approval from most people.

Seeing the application form signed by all members of the student union and many in-school Foundation Establishment cultivators, Che Yucheng had a smile in his eyes.

"I will discuss this matter at the teachers' meeting this week. If the vote passes, Luo Hezheng will not stop you anymore."

Che Yucheng always handles things reasonably in a respected manner.

Although he could force Luo Hezheng to obey with his position as the director of the academic affairs office, he won't do that. To avoid bias, he might even vote against it.

Chen Mobai was a bit confused. However, Che Yucheng's next sentence brightened his eyes.

"If you are doing this on behalf of your team, it may be hard to pass the meeting. But if you use your team as a pretext to allow the Academy's storage exchange to be open to all students in advance, I think no one will refuse."

Chen Mobai immediately understood the hint in Che Yucheng's words.

Raising hands to cast votes is essentially adopting what the majority wants!

If this benefits the majority, then it will obviously succeed.

Once back in the student union, Chen Mobai quickly told them about the situation and had the True Cultivators who had identified valuable items from each major department persuade their respective tutors and directors.

So, at the weekend teachers' meeting, Luo Hezheng looked perplexed as nearly seventy percent of the teachers in the conference room raised their hands in approval, passing the application to open the Daoist Academy's treasury for exchange earlier this year.

"Director Luo, I would like three Vermillion Fruit, one Small Barrier Breaking Pill, and one liter of Qi-replenishing Spirit Water."

Chen Mobai was naturally the first one to hear the news and come to exchange.

"You kid..."

Seeing Chen Mobai, Luo Hezheng could only shake his head, then he opened the storeroom and took out what Chen Mobai wanted.

Later, under Luo Hezheng's supervision, Chen Mobai picked three Vermillion Fruit from the Daoist Academy.

After preparing the two main ingredients for the Clear Eyesight Bamboo Spirit Dew, Chen Mobai quickly made a trip back to Xiao Nanshan.

"Xuan, help me gather three sets of these herbs. Your elder brother usually handles this, but he's currently in seclusion healing, so I'll leave this matter to you."

Luo Yixuan's efficiency is even faster than Liu Wenbo's.

She left with the list of herbs in the morning and came back with three large bags in the afternoon.

"How did you do it so quickly?"

Chen Mobai checked the three sets of auxiliary herbs, confirmed that they were all top-quality, and couldn't help but look surprised.

It usually took Liu Wenbo about a week to purchase and collect everything in Divine Wood City.

"Master, I went to Inspector Sun of the Spirit Plant Department and explained the situation to him. He gave me a note to give to a sister in charge of the inventory in the Spirit Plant department. She quickly gathered up the materials according to my list. Of course, I used my own sect contribution to purchase, I didn't use your name to get them for free."

After listening to Luo Yixuan's explanation, Chen Mobai couldn't help but marvel.

Compared with the modest and gentlemanly Liu Wenbo, she was indeed more astute and capable.

The Spirit Plant Department oversees all the fields on Giant Tree Ridge, and also continuously purchases Spiritual Medicine cultivated by various Immortal Cultivating clans under Divine Wood Sect from the four countries. Outside of Back to Sky Valley, their inventory of medicinal herbs is the most abundant in the entire Eastern Wilderness.

That's how Zeng Woyou was able to become a Rank-3 Alchemist.

In the past, in order not to expose himself Chen Mobai would always have Liu Wenbo collect materials from the market. This line of thinking had become a habit and he didn't think to change it.

Right now, he is the red-hot new direct disciple of the Divine Wood Sect leader, buying some herbs from the Spirit Plant Department is a completely normal thing. Even if he reveals his elixir recipe, what's the point? He has already planted the seed of him having an Alchemist heritage through Yan Jinye, and he suspects many people already know.

Let it be known that besides sword training and farming, he also wants to develop towards becoming an Alchemist.

After praising Luo Yixuan, Chen Mobai took the herbs and went into seclusion again.

He returned to Dance Tool Dao Academy, symbolically rented a room, and faked taking a Small Barrier Breaking Pill.

Since his Dantian Qi Sea was already unblocked to the level of Foundation Establishment Perfection, breaking through from the Foundation Establishment Rank-2 to Rank-3 of Pure Yang Scroll was as simple and smooth as drinking water.

The important thing was to have enough Pure Yang Spiritual Power.

After the breakthrough, Chen Mobai put the Small Barrier Breaking Pill in his storage bag.

He had only broken through to Foundation Establishment Rank-2 of Pure Yang Scroll at the end of last year, just ten months ago. Although breaking through one level in a year is a normal speed, Chen Mobai didn't want to reveal too much.

Taking a Barrier Breaking Pill to break through in advance would indeed cause some surprise, but it was still within the normal range.

After all, Sword Light Shapeshifting could be explained by astonishing comprehension, but going from Foundation Establishment Rank-2 to Foundation Establishment Perfection in one year could not be explained even by an old Divinity Transformation ancestor.

As long as his Spiritual Power Realm progression speed is the same as Zhongli Tianyu's, it wouldn't attract any attention.

Speaking of Zhongli Tianyu, Chen Mobai happened to have arranged a meeting with him.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 488: 341: Fragments of the Bagua Mirror\_1**

[ 1,043 words ]

Chapter 488: Chapter 341: Fragments of the Bagua Mirror\_1

This time, it was a face-to-face discussion at the Daoist Academy.

This was a showcase of the future exchange between the top universities of the Immortal Sect, and it was only natural to bring out the most outstanding talents in the school.

Although Chen Mobai was confident in his unrivaled Magic Duel skills, his realm was still a bit low.

The principals of the other three Daoist Academies were monsters who had already reached Foundation Establishment before entering the academy, and they had all reached the seventh level of Foundation Establishment two years ago, which was the exact reason why Zuo Qiushi felt unable to compete and chose to step down.

But Zong Zi from Jumang Daoist Academy and a Daoist master from Repairing Heaven Institute were both in their tenth year, along with Hua Zijing – they all needed to graduate this year.

These monstrous figures would naturally seek ways to acquire the Jade Return Pill in preparation for the highest probability of Core Formation, rather than wasting their years in the Daoist Academy.

This was precisely why both of them had readily agreed when Pure Yang Academy proposed this off-line exchange.

At the very least, they wanted to suppress the Dance Tool Dao Academy again before they graduated.

Of course, the offline discussion was also a chance to introduce the next generation of academy principals to the world.

Chen Mobai was in his prime and wouldn't graduate for another three years, but that didn't stop him from bringing along another prospective principal for the next generation of the Daoist Academy.

After spending two years in the Student Council, what began as a fascinating endeavor had become a bit tedious, especially now given Hua Zijing's upcoming graduation. Considering that Zhuang Jialan hadn't grown up yet, Chen Mobai knew he would be busy for the next three years. Hence, he had also started considering stepping down and letting someone else take over.

But, he wouldn't let the prestigious title of Academy Principal be tarnished under his chosen successor. He had to choose someone strong enough to hold back the fierce characters of the other Daoist Academy.

In the end, Zhongli Tianyu was the clear choice.

His progress was astounding, and he had already broken through to the seventh level of Foundation Establishment this year.

With the Divinity Transformation Legacy and "The Union of Differences," plus the wide array of resources from the Daoist family, Zhongli Tianyu breaks a layer each year. His progress was even more monstrous than the other three.

Among the rest of the students at the Dance Tool Daoist Academy, the highest realm was occupied by Hua Zijing and Ming Yu, both at the sixth level of Foundation Establishment. Besides their innate Spiritual Root talent, it was their ability to secure more credit points than other students, thanks to the resources of the Student Council.

In particular, Ming Yu, who had learned the Art of the Spiritual Eyes and helped others identify the "Device Nurturing Sphere", had made a fortune from these Good Deed Points.

However, both of them were stuck after the sixth level of Foundation Establishment.

Or to say, ninety-nine percent of the students couldn't reach the seventh level of Foundation Establishment before graduation. Only one or two do so every ten years.

These people are the real seed of the Path and it's because of this, Zuo Qiushi easily ended up in the law enforcement department of the Immortal Sect after graduation.

It was Che Yucheng who told Chen Mobai about Zhongli Tianyu's breakthrough to the seventh level of Foundation Establishment.

According to Che Yucheng, this achievement should be announced campus-wide.

After all, this suggests that the Dance Tool Daoist Academy is on the rise, with one prodigious student after another popping out, promising a bright future.

But Zhongli Tianyu didn't agree. He didn't care to show off.

The reason he had informed Che Yucheng was that Zhongli Tianyu's family head and Che Yucheng had always shared a good relationship. Before coming to the academy, his family head had told him to go to Che Yucheng if any issues arose.

Another reason was that three pieces of the precious Zhongli Bagua Mirror were hidden in the Treasure Trove.

Zhongli Tianyu could seek clues from Che Yucheng, every time he achieved a breakthrough to the fourth, seventh level of Foundation Establishment, or when he graduated.

A few days ago, Che Yucheng had just informed Zhongli Tianyu of the second mirror piece.

That's why Chen Mobai knew where to find Zhongli Tianyu.

He had been there before.

Using a Short Teleportation Talisman, Chen Mobai returned to the Treasure Trove. He greeted Zhuang Jialan, who was standing at the entrance.

"Are you going deep into the Treasure Trove, Chairman?"

"Yes, I'm here to see someone."

"Do you need me to accompany you?"

Chen Mobai gestured that he could go alone.

Seven years after entering school, he had only seen Zhongli Tianyu once during registration. He knew that this man had a peculiar temper, and it might escalate to a fight. If Zhuang Jialan accompanied him, it might restrict his actions.

Moreover, he felt that the scene of him and Zhongli Tianyu engaging in a duel shouldn't be witnessed by a third person. That would save him from feeling embarrassed.

Upon entering the main cave of the Treasure Trove on the "Red Misty Cloud Silk", Chen Mobai called Mi Yudao.

"Mi, that Device Nurturing Sphere you found in the Fire Spirit Tree might be opened today."

After listening to Chen Mobai's words, Mi Yudao agreed to go immediately.

Initially, beneath the roots and rubble of a Fire Spirit Tree, Mi had found a Device Nurturing Sphere. After Chen Mobai identified it, they found it was an Array Plate, but there was also another Device Nurturing Sphere within the trunk of the Fire Spirit Tree.

Even Chen Mobai's Void Spirit Eye couldn't penetrate that Device Nurturing Sphere, initially attributing it to the interference of multiple powers. They were now aware that it sealed a piece of the precious Zhongli Bagua Mirror.

At its peak, this Magic Artifact was Rank-5. His Void Spirit Eye might have been practiced to a good level, but even for a shard of this rank, he couldn't see through it.

After waiting for Mi Yudao at the cavern entrance, both of them went together inside.

After traversing five to six hundred meters, they once again ended up in front of the Fire Spirit Tree.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 489: 341: Fragments of the Bagua Mirror\_2**

[ 1,522 words ]

Chapter 489: Chapter 341: Fragments of the Bagua Mirror\_2

A young man with a bob cut and bangs covering his eyes, dressed in a white short-sleeved shirt, stretched out his hand and reached into the trunk of the tree, taking out the Device Nurturing Sphere that sealed a piece of the Bagua Mirror.

Naturally, Mi Yudao recognized Zhongli Tianyu. He opened his mouth wanting to say something, then hesitated, and ultimately just sighed without saying a word.

“Don’t you two know the rules? I’ve already claimed this cave.”

After taking out the Device Nurturing Sphere, Zhongli Tianyu turned his head towards the two of them, speaking in a cold tone.

“That Device Nurturing Sphere is registered to Senior Mi in our Student Association’s ‘Map of Treasures’. It only seals an Array Plate, unrelated to your Bagua Mirror, and it’s a live seal at that. I hope you won’t disturb the flow of the surrounding Spiritual Energy.”

Chen Mobai pointed to the Device Nurturing Sphere nestled between the roots and broken stones of the Fire Spirit Tree, and then pointed to Mi Yudao, indicating that he was the first to discover it. According to the rules, if Zhongli Tianyu wanted to take it as well, he should compensate them with some Good Deed Points.

“I’m not interested in that.”

However, after Zhongli Tianyu got the fragment of the Bagua Mirror, he didn’t even glance at the other Device Nurturing Sphere which contained the Array Plate.

Just as Mi Yudao let out a sigh of relief, Zhongli Tianyu pointed towards the direction of the cave entrance, indicating they could leave.

“Now that we’ve settled the public matters, I have a personal matter. I was wondering if you’d be interested in participating in the Daoist Academy’s offline exchange meeting?”

Chen Mobai started the conversation with the Device Nurturing Sphere and promptly moved on to the main subject.

“Not interested. Since I’m in a good mood today, disappear from my sight immediately. Don’t make me kick you out.”

Zhongli Tianyu didn’t even pay full attention to either of the two. His eyes, hidden under his flat bangs, were fixed on the Device Nurturing Sphere in his hand. A fragment of the Bagua Mirror, which seemed to have been reassembled after being shattered and falling to the ground, appeared on his palm.

As soon as the Mirror appeared, the previously quiet Device Nurturing Sphere began to emit streaks of firelight. Then it floated out of the sphere’s surface, forming a Li Gua (Separation Symbol).

At this moment, the Six-Yang Divine Fire Mirror in Chen Mobai’s Qi Sea suddenly began to tremble, as if it had encountered a source of power that greatly attracted it.

In the Immortal Sects, and especially in the Daoist Academy, one doesn’t have to worry about stealing treasures.

So, Chen Mobai didn't hold back and let his Six-Yang Divine Fire Mirror out directly.

This bronze mirror instantly emitted a radiant flame of Yang, seemingly wanting to pull in the Li Gua on the Device Nurturing Sphere's surface.

"Are you seeking death?"

Seeing this, Zhongli Tianyu seemed to have misunderstood.

However, he finally looked up at Chen Mobai.

He brushed his bangs aside, revealing a pair of eyes as black as ink, as deep as the starry sky. In them, the Bagua was faintly rotating, evolving into wind and thunder.

"Sorry, it seems that my innate artifact has some connection with your Bagua Mirror, so I couldn't control it for a moment."

Chen Mobai said this and stretched out his hand to stop his Six-Yang Divine Fire Mirror, but his goal had already been achieved.

"Senior Mi, why don't you go back first?"

Chen Mobai suddenly turned to Mi Yudao and said. The latter hesitated for a moment, but considering his friend's combat capabilities, he finally nodded.

"Be careful. I'll wait for you at the Student Association. If you don't come back by tonight, I'll report this to Director Che."

Words from Mi Yudao caused Chen Mobai to chuckle involuntarily.

Although Zhongli Tianyu had already reached the Foundation Establishment Level Seven, he definitely wasn't a match for him.

But Mi Yudao was worried about him, so he didn't explain further. He waved his hand to indicate that he should leave first to avoid disturbing their spar.

"Hmph, don't worry. At most, I'll just teach him a lesson."

As Zhongli Tianyu spoke, he raised his right hand, and a green current of air condensed in his palm. It turned into a crescent moon-shaped blade in a blink of an eye and slashed towards Chen Mobai.

"Student Zhongli, don't you recognize me?"

Chen Mobai was a bit surprised. Now in the Immortal Sects, no Foundation Establishment Cultivator would dare to use such a probing move against him.

He didn't use his Sword Light, but the Yi Wood Divine Thunder from his palm erupted, turning into a flicker of green lightning. It shattered the air current arc blade and struck Zhongli Tianyu's forehead.

Zi la la!

However, a purple thunder abruptly appeared and flashed in front of Zhongli Tianyu's forehead, absorbing all of the Yi Wood Divine Thunder.

"Your lightning-based method is not bad, but, I am the Thunder Emperor."

As he was talking, Zhongli Tianyu clenched his right hand in the air, a purple thunderbolt taking shape like a sharp blade in the center of his palm. It was like a long spear, which he hurled right towards Chen Mobai.

A roaring sound echoed through the ancient cave that was unknowable in age, quaking because of this Thunderbolt Spear.

Chen Mobai frowned; he also intended to leave a deep impression on Zhongli Tianyu by thoroughly defeating him in Thunder method, the very thing he excelled in.

He ramped up the power of the Yi Wood Divine Thunder to Rank-2 Peak.

A cyan-colored electric light condensed and stretched across his palm, morphing into a Spider Web of Thunder and Lightning.

With his flawless understanding of this Thunder method, the strength was just right, exactly what was required to trap the purple Thunderbolt Spear.

After experiencing it firsthand, Chen Mobai realized that Zhongli Tianyu's Thunder method seemed grander than his own, emphasizing destruction and annihilation with terrifying eradicating power. Could it be the legendary Purple Sky God Thunder?

While he pondered, the power of both Thunder methods, under his meticulous control, dissolved into nothingness simultaneously.

It signified that the power of the Yi Wood Divine Thunder and Thunderbolt Spear perfectly balanced each other out.

Zhongli Tianyu, seeing this, widened his eyes in disbelief.

[Coincidence?]

He certainly didn't believe that it was all under Chen Mobai's control, but at that moment, he realized that this cultivator, seemingly not as powerful as him, seemed a little formidable.

“You’re lucky to witness my full strength.”

Zhongli Tianyu finally got serious; the “Xun Hexagram” and “Zhen Hexagram” appeared in his pupils hidden beneath flat bangs.

Suddenly, he disappeared from sight.

“Impressive speed.”

Chen Mobai, a veteran of numerous battles, had gained ample experience dealing with swift opponents during his intense fight with Lu Qiulong.

After praising, he flicked his thumb towards his back.

A cyan-colored electric light, like a drill, burst forth abruptly. Zhongli Tianyu’s face, behind Chen Mobai, turned ashen, then the Yi Wood Divine Thunder hit him, but a flash of purple thunderbolt quickly emerged to block the electric light.

The electric and thunder lights unleashed the most dazzling radiance in a flash. Just when Zhongli Tianyu was expecting a massive explosion, the two forces suddenly melted into thin air again.

[What kind of monster is this man!]

After consecutive occurrences, Zhongli Tianyu finally understood the danger of Chen Mobai.

This man’s Magic Duel ability was all too capable of making a complete fool out of him.

But the prideful man that he was, the real body of the Bagua Mirror appeared on his forehead, the two symbols of Wind and Thunder in his eyes materialized, and his entire body exploded into six to seven purple thunderbolt beams. Then, he cupped his hands which formed into a giant Thunder Ball, and smashed it heavily towards Chen Mobai before him.

This Thunder Ball was so powerful that it had far surpassed the Rank-2 level.

Only by utilizing the power of the Bagua Mirror could Zhongli Tianyu barely manifest this thunder force.

He didn’t believe Chen Mobai could dissolve it as perfectly as before after this attack.

By this point, Zhongli Tianyu knew he was no match for the monster before his eyes, but he wanted to break his humiliating streak of being manipulated.

Even if it just made this guy step back...

Just as Zhongli Tianyu, with wide eyes and flying hair, was slamming down his most powerful Thunder Ball, Chen Mobai finally turned around.

And their eyes met.

Chen Mobai suddenly smiled; then under the incredulous gaze of Zhongli Tianyu, he lifted his right hand again. The cyan lightning condensed into a mirror-like water in his palm, then it was poured out like a sprinkler, transforming the Lightning-Water into a clear and transparent barrier.

Zhongli Tianyu's Thunder Ball dramatically fell onto the Lightning-Water barrier. It was like a stone falling into the deep sea, made huge waves but returned to tranquility soon.

Finally, the light and shadow faded away, revealing his open hands and Chen Mobai's slender right palm.

Chen Mobai, extending his right hand, gently patted the forehead of Zhongli Tianyu who stood there shocked and numb, announcing his victory in the friendly match.

To be honest, it didn't feel like a significant achievement.

He felt like he was a bit of a bully.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 490: 342: Prominent Family\_1**

[ 1,041 words ]

Chapter 490: Chapter 342: Prominent Family\_1

“Who are you?”

Only at this moment did Zhongli Tianyu finally react. He raised his hand to touch his forehead, looking at the fine-looking young man in front of him and asking.

“I'm Chen Mobai, we enrolled at the same time. We've met before, but at that time you were on the stage and I was below it, so you might not have noticed me.”

Chen Mobai said with a smile.

During the enrollment ceremony, Zhongli Tianyu was on stage giving a speech as a representative of the new students while he watched from below.

“So you’re Chen Mobai!”

Apparently, Zhongli Tianyu was familiar with that name. Even though he spent these seven years cultivating in Treasure Trove, he still came out for the exams to obtain credits at the end of each year. Naturally, he had heard of this most well-known classmate in these last two years.

“That’s right, as you know I’m currently the Student Council President, but I may have to go on an internship in a couple of years. Looking around the entire Daoist Academy, you seem to be the only one capable of taking over my position, so I’d like to take you with me this time.”

“But we’re in the same grade.”

Zhongli Tianyu couldn’t help but interject. He was already in his seventh year and in two years’ time, at most, he would only serve as President for a year.

“That’s okay, even holding the position for a one year still counts.”

In the next couple of years, Chen Mobai decided to focus on trade between the two realms. The student council was no longer of much help to him. He planned to follow in the footsteps of Zuo Qiushi, finding a suitable replacement to step down and pass the torch.

“If you can defeat me, I’ll agree. But I demand that you fight me once a year.”

After some thought, Zhongli Tianyu, for reasons known only to himself, made this rather self-abasing condition.

“Sure, meet me at the Student Council residence in half a month, and we’ll set off together.”

“I don’t know where the Student Council’s residence is.”

Just as Chen Mobai was about to leave, Zhongli Tianyu suddenly made a surprising comment.

“During those seven years in the Treasure Trove, were you just cultivating?”

“Pretty much. When there was thunder, I would leave the Treasure Trove to comprehend the evolution of thunderbolts.”

Zhongli Tianyu answered honestly. Chen Mobai looked at his clear, innocent expression and couldn't help but marvel that there was such a person in this world.

"Don't you have any other hobbies besides cultivating?"

"Does reading manga count?"

"It does."

Finally, Chen Mobai understood why Zhongli Tianyu had developed such a personality. Turned out he was quite the homebody.

"Do you want to open this Device Nurturing Sphere?"

Before leaving, Zhongli Tianyu pointed at the one between the root system of the Fire Spirit Tree and the broken stones. His comment made Chen Mobai wonder if he had missed out on some treasure.

After activating his Void Spirit Eye to give it another look, he confirmed his previous appraisal result was correct. It was a triangular array plate.

"It's of no use to me, let's just leave it here."

"The array plate sealed within this Sphere has absorbed quite a bit of the power from the Li Gua, the Separation Symbol. If your mirror could absorb it, it could be very beneficial."

Zhongli Tianyu's words brought Chen Mobai to a halt.

"Can you also see through Device Nurturing Spheres?"

"Before, I could only see the natural energy condensed from 'Wind Thunder', now there's also 'fire'."

As Zhongli Tianyu spoke, he brushed aside his bangs to reveal his right eye. In his pupils, a Separation Symbol faintly appeared and disappeared.

"Even though you haven't opened this Device Nurturing Sphere, you can already use the power of a Separation Symbol fragment?"

"The Device Nurturing Sphere sealing the Bagua Mirror was made by someone in our clan, so I don't need a Device Piece to summon Fire Godlight and can open it already. After obtaining the item, the seal was essentially already unsealed."

The Device Nurturing Sphere that was sealing the mirror fragment ignited in Zhongli Tianyu's palm and melted into a white jade liquid, revealing an irregularly shaped mirror fragment with a faintly visible Separation Symbol on the mirror surface.

Zhongli Tianyu held his Bagua Mirror and fit the fragment into it like a puzzle piece in a corner. Soon, the Bagua Mirror emitted a fiery red Spiritual Light, transmitting a wave of joyful fluctuations.

"Your clan sealed the Bagua Mirror fragments in the Device Nurturing Spheres and placed them all over the academy, aren't they afraid other students might happen upon them?"

"If someone really does take it, then retrieving it becomes part of my cultivation."

Zhongli Tianyu spoke in a calm tone, saying something that Chen Mobai didn't quite understand.

"What do you think of my cultivation speed?"

"Very fast, throughout the whole Immortal's Door, I doubt you'd find anyone faster." Chen Mobai spoke truthfully but in his mind, he thought: [Apart from me, of course.]

"With the Bagua Mirror, 'The Union of Differences', and the resources of the Daoist Academy, my speed will remain this way until I make a breakthrough in my major cultivation realm. But it has been a thousand years since our family's ancestor passed away, and not a single one of us has managed to complete 'Nascent Soul Formation'. The reason is that our cultivation speed is too fast, and we lack refinement."

By the time Zhongli Tianyu finished speaking, Chen Mobai had already reached the Fire Spirit Tree and taken the Device Nurturing Sphere.

"So a hundred years ago, the clan nurtured the shattered and downgraded Bagua Mirror fragments in various places in the Immortal's Door. They also chose me as the host for the Bagua Mirror, starting a process of cultivation called 'recombination'."

"The clan demands that I gather all the Bagua Mirror fragments, believing it would slow down my cultivation speed and also refine my foundation. It's agreed that no matter what difficulties or hardships I encounter, I should solve them by myself."

"Besides this, they also want me to figure out a way to obtain the spiritual objects required for Core Formation on my own."

When he finished speaking, Zhongli Tianyu's expression did not change. Chen Mobai's first thought after listening to him was: [Is this what they call a prominent family?]

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 491: 342 Big Family\_2

[ 1,563 words ]

Chapter 491: Chapter 342 Big Family\_2

“Are you implying that your family has pills that assist with Core Formation?”

“Before our ancestor passed away, he crafted a furnace of Liquid Gold Jade Rejuvenation Pills, a furnace of Infant-Transforming Elixirs left as heritage for our family.”

“Are you selling them?”

Chen Mobai asked very bluntly.

“They can’t be used by anyone outside the clan, and now there’s only one left.”

Zhongli Tianyu’s words made Chen Mobai regretfully shake his head. However, upon thinking about it, if they were available for purchase, all the big shots from the immortal sects would have bought them from the Zhongli family a long time ago.

Take Gongye Zhixu for example, in order to obtain baby-forming spiritual things, he even became the Vice Hall Master of Xianwu Hall, yet he only managed to get one Infant-Feeding Elixir.

“It’s a pity that I don’t have any Device Pieces to exchange, otherwise I could open this Device Nurturing Sphere on the spot.”

Although Chen Mobai’s Void Spirit Eye could see through the surface layer, if he wanted to verify the true origins of the magic artifact, he would still need to open it.

This year he earned 186 credits through the appraisal of Device Nurturing Spheres. Buying three Vermillion Fruits and a Small Barrier Breaking Elixir took 90 of them, leaving him with 96.

As the final examinations for this year haven’t begun yet, he hasn’t received the credits from the courses he enrolled in. Therefore, he won’t be able to exchange for a Device Piece until the end of the year.

Considering that he would soon be going to the Jumang Daoist Academy, it might be better to open this Device Nurturing Sphere prior to his departure. Thus, he took Zhongli Tianyu and headed toward the Student Union.

“Shouldn’t you be looking for Teacher Duanmu in the depths of the Treasure Trove to exchange Device Pieces?”

Zhongli Tianyu, who followed him flying upward in the cave, asked curiously.

“Only Golden Core Cultivators can descend to the place where Teacher Duanmu resides. So, in order not to delay the opening of the Device Nurturing Sphere, we generally go to Teacher Luo Hezheng for exchanging Device Pieces.”

Chen Mobai was patient in explaining to Zhongli Tianyu who, aside from cultivation, had little knowledge about anything else.

“I see. It’s a shame that I’ve just drawn the power from the Li Gua in my Bagua Mirror; I’m not yet proficient in using it. It only works on me. Otherwise, I could have taken you to see Teacher Duanmu.”

Zhongli Tianyu regretfully said, causing Chen Mobai to ponder.

Soon, both of them arrived at the three-story building of the Student Union.

Unexpectedly, all three vice presidents were there, along with the resigned Hua Zijing. They were on the first floor, looking serious as if about to go out.

“President.”

Everyone was thrilled at the sight of Chen Mobai walking in.

However, when they saw Zhongli Tianyu following in, their expressions turned strange.

“Are you alright?”

Mi Yudao asked from one side.

“What’s going on? We only had a friendly match, and you all act as if we have had a severe fight.”

Chen Mobai saw their expressions and knew what was happening. He laughed and shook his head.

“Did you win or lose?”

Only the bold Zijing, who had already resigned and was probably used to this place, would ask this question. She would come over from time to time to spend time with the cat.

“You could say I had a half point advantage. The power of Zhongli student’s Thunder method is so strong that even the top students from the other three Daoist Academies wouldn’t have too much advantage over him.”

Chen Mobai’s words made Zhongli Tianyu, who was acting stiff behind him, relax a bit.

“I knew it. You don’t have to worry at all about magic duels, but they were scared you might get hurt.”

Hua Zijing’s words made the others feel a little awkward. Mi Yudao, in particular, lowered his head in embarrassment as he was the one who had exaggerated and made the group think that Zhongli Tianyu was very angry and that this duel might turn bloody, causing others to worry as well.

“It’s rare to hear you praising me.”

Hearing Hua Zijing’s words, Chen Mobai playfully responded, earning him an eye roll from the latter who was busy with a cat.

“Tiansuan.”

Chen Mobai gestured to Lu Tiansuan, this year’s promoted vice president who managed the Map of Treasures credit check system.

“President, what can I do for you?”

Lu Tiansuan walked over with confusion on his face.

“I remember that the Student Union’s annual 5-credit grant hasn’t been issued yet?”

“Right, the names are usually confirmed after the final exams, and then sent to the academic department for approval.”

“Yeah, I’m just short of some credit points to exchange for a device piece, so you might as well give me my five now.”

“This...alright, president.”

Although Lu Tiansuan is upright, he’s not pedantic. Every year, the students’ union presents an award of five credit points to 10 excellent members, but no matter what, the president and the three vice presidents are always on the list.

And who doesn't know that the director of Academic Affairs is Chen Mobai's teacher?

Chen Mobai receiving his award in advance can be considered reasonable.

His help in identifying Device Nurturing Spheres over the last two years has stimulated many to actively consult the Map of Treasures. After all, once the external identification is completed, a comparison to the design is still needed to determine the grade and function of the magic artifact.

Thanks to this, other union members have also benefited from Map of Treasure credit points over the course of these two years.

Especially recently, Chen Mobai had identified 186 Device Nurturing Spheres for people. A single consultation of the Map of Treasures would translate into two credit points, resulting in an overall net benefit of 372 credit points. After deducting half for the Daoist Academy, it translates to each of the 36 student union members receiving five credit points.

It's precisely for this reason that, although Chen Mobai was often absent from the students' union during these two years, everyone recognizes him as the rightful president.

No surprise there, as the benefits under him have greatly exceeded those during Zuo Qiushi's tenure.

"You guys carry on as usual. In the next few days, we may have a couple of graduating seniors coming over. Zijing, could you please attend to them?"

"I've already resigned."

Hua Zijing, who was busy petting a cat, grumbled. Chen Mobai couldn't help but smack his forehead. He had gotten used to her presence.

"Then Jialan will have to make do for now. Tianyu and I are going to meet another senior sister."

After hearing this, the confused Zhongli Tianyu, who had been standing by the door since they entered, looked up.

When did they discuss meeting a senior sister?

Chen Mobai, having accumulated 100 credit points, left the students' union with Zhongli Tianyu.

"I'm not particularly interested in senior sisters."

While crossing the Nether River, Zhongli Tianyu suddenly said something that almost made Chen Mobai trip.

“What?”

“Didn’t you say we were going to meet a senior sister? Isn’t it an introduction?”

“The way your mind works...I am going to exchange for a device piece from Teacher Duanmu. Coincidentally, there’s a senior sister there who will be participating in the offline exchange meeting with us. We might as well get to know her.”

“Oh, that was a misunderstanding.”

When Zhongli Tianyu said this, he didn’t seem embarrassed at all.

Chen Mobai was very curious about the environment in which he grew up. Just what kind of place was the Zhongli Family to have cultivated such an unusual character?

Zhongli Tianyu: “The temperature in the depths of the Treasure Trove is very high. My Bagua Mirror can only protect me. Can your mirror protect you too?”

Chen Mobai: “No worries, I have a special constitution that can withstand high temperatures. By the way, since you don’t use a device piece to open Device Nurturing Spheres, is this done with the approval of the Daoist Academy? Wouldn’t you save 200 credit points by just using two pieces?”

Zhongli Tianyu: “These were originally sealed by the members of our family. I just took them back. Now that you mentioned it, do I need to pay additional credit points?”

Chen Mobai: “We’re going to meet with Teacher Duanmu shortly, let’s ask about this later.”

One has a separating symbol for protection, and the other has a Fire Spirit Body, both quickly descended to the space above the underground magma flow.

In this furnace environment where even a Foundation Establishment Cultivator would be burned, they were effortlessly positioned in front of the dark red island at the center.

Just as they were about to land, a sky-shaking dragon chant echoed, making the surrounding magma boil and explode. A white dragon flew out of the magma, with a terrifying momentum, it soared directly into the sky.

Chen Mobai’s face subtly changed, five fingers on his right hand shone in five colors, and a terrifying sword array was ready to be launched between the rotations of the Five Element Sword Lights.

Zhongli Tianyu, standing next to him, also held his Bagua Mirror tightly, the Zhen Hexagram appeared, covering his entire body, and the purple thunder flashed.

However, the white dragon had no intentions towards them. It seemed to be weak after being baptized in the magma and after taking a glance at them, flew into the island.

“You two can come over now.”

About a quarter of an hour later, Duanmu Longrong’s voice sounded in their ears.

Chen Mobai and Zhongli Tianyu dispelled their respective spiritual powers and landed.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 492: 343: Above Divinity Transformation\_1**

[ 1,089 words ]

Chapter 492: Chapter 343: Above Divinity Transformation\_1

Chen Mobai and his companion landed on the island and met Duanmu Longrong.

Alongside her, stood a woman dressed in a lady’s dress, tall and graceful, with a slightly pale face and almost translucent skin.

“Greetings, Teacher Duanmu. This must be Sister Bian.”

Chen Mobai greeted the two. In this offline exchange, Che Yucheng rallied three Rank-9 Foundation Establishment graduates, Bian Jingchun being the most highly anticipated, and even granted her a Rank-4 Magic Artifact.

“Hello, my two junior brothers.”

She was indeed Bian Jingchun and after a slight nod, she politely bowed to Chen Mobai and Zhongli Tianyu.

“That white dragon earlier was yours, wasn’t it? Surprisingly, there’s still someone who practices the Dragon Transformation Scripture Technique.”

As Chen Mobai was pondering how to start the conversation, Zhongli Tianyu, who was by his side, was staring directly at Bian Jingchun and asked a very straightforward question.

“The Dragon Transformation Scripture Technique, evolved by our ancestor Zhongli from the Six Divine Skills mentioned in the Six Divine Beast Sutras, is a great boon to us, the less talented cultivators. Its value is no less than that of teachings.”

Between her words, Bian Jingchun gave another bow to Zhongli Tianyu.

“The ancestor is the ancestor. You don’t have to bow to me. I can’t bear it.”

Zhongli Tianyu shook his head and dodged to the side.

“What is the Dragon Transformation Scripture Technique?”

Chen Mobai, not understanding, asked. Although he could consult the internet on his phone, there were two knowledgeable individuals beside him, so he preferred to ask directly.

“The Six Divine Beast Sutras of Kunpeng Daoist Institute are the six innate divine skills of the mythical Candle Dragon. Even the most talented among us humans can only pick one from these to practice, and to integrate all six would require a transformation into a Candle Dragon.”

“However, the blood of the Candle Dragon was used up within a thousand years of the founding of the Daoist sects, thus no subsequent disciples were able to fully master the Six Divine Beast Sutras. It wasn’t until our ancestor Zhongli found an alternative, using the Six Divine Beast Sutras as the foundation to create the Dragon Transformation Scripture Technique, that the Dragon Turtle Primordial Spirit was evolved, and thus the complete six parts of the technique could be controlled through the principles of the Later Heaven Bagua.”

“Only a drop of Black Tortoise blood is required for practicing the Dragon Transformation Scripture Technique, which significantly lowered the barrier for entry. However, to revert the ordinary turtle essence blood back to its origin and cultivate the Xuanwu Phenomenon takes a thousand years.”

At this point, Zhongli Tianyu looked puzzledly at Bian Jingchun. Although she also followed the Dragon Transformation Scripture Technique, she seemed to have not used the turtle essence blood.

“I used a drop of Rank-3 white snake essence blood.”

“The Xuanwu taught in the Dragon Transformation Scripture Technique is a combination of turtle and snake. In my family, there was a senior named Baiyun who

also learned this technique when he entered the Kunpeng Daoist Institute, but his constitution was more suited to transform into a snake.”

“It was already a monumental task for our ancestors to master the Sky Snake form, let alone dream of achieving the Xuanwu state. Therefore, they focused on the Sky Snake Transformation, and based on the Dragon Transformation Scripture Technique, they created the Taiyin Dragon Transformation Scripture, which evolved into the white dragon form I had just used.”

Bian Jingchun disclosed her cultivation technique without hesitation.

“The Spiritual Control Technique!”

Chen Mobai had an epiphany after hearing this.

He remembered Gong Xiangyu’s method of magic duel back in Red Sandstone City.

The Beast Tamer, one of the three major professions in the sect, has the Spiritual Control Technique, which although is the most difficult, can also lead to the highest achievements.

Ordinary Beast Taming involves forming an understanding between the cultivator and the spirit beast, making it a two-against-one situation in battle.

However, the Spiritual Control Technique involves absorbing the essence blood of spirit beasts and evolving various abnormal transformations that exceed human capacity, mimicking the law of nature.

The highest achievers in this field were Zhongli’s Ancestor, with his Dragon Tortoise Primordial Spirit, and the founder of the Kunpeng Daoist Institute with his Candle Dragon Primordial Spirit. Once their respective Phenomena Primordial Spirit manifested, they could command all phenomena in the universe, controlling all elemental energy transformations, and were thus known for their endless divine abilities and boundless magical power.

“Despite the name ‘Dragon Transformation,’ in my ancestor’s scripture, the Sky Snake form does not actually lead to dragon transformation.”

Zhongli Tianyu knew the Dragon Transformation Scripture Technique in his family quite well. Despite their tribe no longer practicing this technique, he was quite familiar with it. He pointed out the error in Bian Jingchun’s previous words.

“The Dragon Transformation Scripture Technique does comprise both the turtle and snake forms. However, due to the scarcity of resources in this realm, the Dragon Turtle Primordial Spirit was the only form that our ancestor was able to cultivate.”

“Your ancestor Baiyun must have received the annotations of the Dragon Transformation Scripture Technique that were written by our ancestor Zhongli when he taught at Kunpeng Daoist Institute.”

“According to our ancestor’s inference, only when both the Dragon Turtle Primordial Spirit and the Sky Snake Primordial Spirit were fully cultivated, would he have attempted to combine the two, transform into Xuanwu, and ascend beyond Divinity Transformation.”

Beyond Divinity Transformation!

Upon hearing this, Chen Mobai felt a jolt in his heart, his face showing admiration.

Of course, he knew what lay beyond Divinity Transformation. After one reached Perfection of Spirit Transformation in the Tianhe Realm, the next step was Ascendance.

He had initially thought that the Daoist sect was far inferior in strength to the Tianhe Realm, but now he learned that someone had indeed touched the threshold of Ascendance.

It was a pity that even the astoundingly gifted Zhongli’s Ancestor had not survived to progress the Spiritual Control Technique into the Xuanwu Phenomenon.

“So, the path of transforming into a dragon via the Sky Snake form, is it a wrong path?”

After hearing Zhongli Tianyu’s words, Bian Jingchun was momentarily stunned.

The official Dragon Transformation Scripture Technique focuses on cultivating the Dragon Turtle Primordial Spirit, while the annotations focus on cultivating the Sky Snake Primordial Spirit. The subsequent combination of the turtle and snake forms into Xuanwu is only treasured by the Zhongli family, hence even the Daoist sects don’t have it.

“We can’t exactly say it was a mistake. Your lineage’s Taiyin Dragon Transformation Scripture has carved out its own path, transforming from snake to dragon, which I think is quite cool.”

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 493: 343: Above Divinity Transformation\_2**

[ 1,561 words ]

## Chapter 493: Chapter 343: Above Divinity Transformation\_2

Upon hearing Zhongli Tianyu's words, everyone present displayed peculiar expressions. If it were any other members of the Zhongli family, they would be filled with indignation upon seeing the founder's Daoist technique being altered. But instead, he seemed somewhat excited.

"Only the Zhongli family's founder has managed to cultivate his Primordial Spirit through the Dragon Transformation Scripture Technique. The rest of the immortality seekers in the Immortal Sect could only reach the Nascent Soul stage at most. Moreover, due to the enormous resources and time consumed to revert the essence blood of turtles back to their origin, no one has practiced it in the last three hundred years."

At this moment, Duanmu Longrong suddenly spoke, drawing Bian Jingchun's attention back.

All members of the Immortal Sect are educated from a young age that the best cultivation technique is one that fits them best.

The Dragon Transformation Scripture Technique was uniquely created by the founder of the Zhongli for his six mastery skills. His achievement of the Dragon Turtle Primordial Spirit was possible largely due to the abundance of resources from a different world obtained during the initial war.

Even if the Zhongli family's founder reincarnated and tried to practice the Dragon Transformation Scripture Technique in today's Immortal Sect environment, he would probably find it difficult to attain the Primordial Spirit stage again.

"You're doing well in your practice of the Taiyin Dragon Transformation Scripture, just keep going."

After hearing Duanmu Longrong's words, Bian Jingchun became resolute and thanked her for her guidance.

"Teacher Duanmu, I came here to exchange a Device Piece this time. Also, I wanted to let Senior Bian know that we're going to the Daoist Academy of Jumang in half a month."

As Chen Mobai spoke, he handed his student card to Duanmu Longrong. After her verification and deduction of 100 credits, she returned the card and a Device Piece to him.

"I'll be there on time."

Bian Jingchun nodded with a smile.

“No, you should leave with him now.”

Duanmu Longrong suddenly spoke, leaving Bian Jingchun stunned and a little at a loss.

“After your Dragon Transformation this time, you will need about ten days to recover your Elemental Energy. I wouldn’t let you do another Spirit Control here anyway, so it’s about time for you two to leave.”

After hearing Duanmu Longrong’s words, both Chen Mobai and Bian Jingchun hesitated for a moment, but eventually agreed.

“The Daoist Academy has given her the True Dragon Ding. Since it was made from the Dragon Pulse of a different world during the war, it suits her Taiyin Dragon Transformation Scripture technique perfectly. But her Cultivation Level is still low, and she can barely refine it using the power of ‘The Union of Differences’, but only to the extent of one strike.”

Just as Chen Mobai was about to leave, Duanmu Longrong suddenly stopped him. Pointing at Bian Jingchun next to him, she said earnestly.

“Teacher Duanmu suggests that we shouldn’t let Senior Bian use the True Dragon Ding for the second time during the exchange.”

“Yes, you have managed the student council well for two years. Everything in and out of the Daoist Academy has been in order. I am reassured by your steady work. However, she is a bit stubborn. In order to maintain the reputation of the Daoist Academy, she might impulsively use the True Dragon Ding regardless of her ability to handle it.”

Duanmu Longrong nodded, while Bian Jingchun looked a little embarrassed, her nearly transparent white skin flushing.

“Lan Haitian has gone into seclusion, and Yan Qiongzhi isn’t interested in such matters. Perhaps there isn’t a Foundation Establishment cultivator in the Daoist Academy who could force Senior Bian to use the True Dragon Ding?”

Chen Mobai said with a smile, and Duanmu Longrong thought about it and found it quite true.

Bian Jingchun, having reached the power nearing Rank-3 with the Dragon Transformation Technique, not even graduated chief students from long ago may be her match among the students in the Daoist Academy.

“After all, it’s just an exchange. Even if you lose, it doesn’t matter. What matters to us cultivators is who lives the longest.”

After saying this to them, Duanmu Longrong waved her sleeve. The three of them just felt a lightness in their body, a flash of rainbow light before their eyes and they were no longer on the island.

When they came to their senses, they had already left the underground lava area.

Admiring the power of a Golden Core Cultivator, Chen Mobai returned to the Student Council on his "Red Misty Cloud Silk" along with Bian Jingchun and Zhongli Tianyu.

"Who's this?"

Just as they stepped onto the plaza, Hua Zijing, who was sitting on the second-floor balcony petting her cat, noticed them and looked curious upon seeing the elegant lady, Bian Jingchun.

She had a sense of familiarity about her.

"Twenty years ago, when I was the President of the Student Council, I used to enjoy sunbathing here."

Bian Jingchun looked at Hua Zijing on the balcony, covered the lower half of her face with her long sleeve, and gave a slight smile.

"Hello, senior!"

After hearing the introduction from Chen Mobai and learning that Bian Jingchun was the chief graduate from the Daoist Academy 20 years ago, Hua Zijing immediately stood up on the balcony to salute her.

"Don't mention it, when I graduated, my cultivation level was about the same as yours."

Seeing that the two women knew each other, Chen Mobai was able to comfortably delegate, handing Bian Jingchun over to Hua Zijing.

When he and Zhongli Tianyu walked into the office, Hua Zijing finally reacted. Despite having already stepped down, she was still helping, but seeing the elegant Bian Jingchun next to her, she could only grit her teeth and continue with the reception.

"Do you recognize this array plate?"

In the chairman's office on the third floor, after activating the Device Nurturing Sphere with a device piece, Chen Mobai stared at the triangular array plate in his palm, posing the question to Zhongli Tianyu in a slightly puzzled manner.

This array plate surprisingly had no information on the Map of Treasures.

“No, I don’t.”

Zhongli Tianyu shook his head straightforwardly.

“Then why did you make me open it?”

“Because this array plate has withstood the influence of the Li Gua for a hundred years, it’s obvious that their powers share the same origin. It will definitely be useful for your mirror.”

Zhongli Tianyu stated confidently. Given his understanding of the Bagua Mirror, he was certain he could not go wrong.

“Bro, are you at school? I have an array plate that I want you to help me examine.”

With Zhongli Tianyu being unreliable, Chen Mobai could only make a call to his good buddy Yunyang Bing. Soon, his buddy came over, bringing along another genius of the Array Department from the Metaphysical Class, Jin Shuwei.

“It seems like this is the ‘Three Yang One Breath Array’.”

Yunyang Bing specialized in ground array, whereas Jin Shuwei concentrated on the Sky Array. After examining the triangular array plate, they reached a conclusion.

Chen Mobai then gave up his seat to them. Using the student council’s computer on the desk, they quickly began searching the database for alumni who had crafted the “Three Yang One Breath Array”, rapidly narrowing their options down to sixteen graduates.

After a thorough comparison and review, they finally confirmed their conclusion beyond any doubt.

“What’s the use of this formation?”

“Combined with three flying swords, it can establish a Sword Array, which can transform Sword Qi into Primordial Yang Sword Light.”

After their inspection, jointly activating the array plate, a surge of soothing Yang energy effused from it, making everyone in the room feel a wave of warmth and comfort.

“And without the flying swords, the array plate alone can also maintain temperature within a certain range at the level most comfortable for the human body. The range depends on the spiritual power and spiritual energy infused.”

The ‘Three Yang’ represented the Sword Array, and the ‘One Breath’ represented the Constant Temperature Field.

Chen Mobai only drew the array plate, not the flying swords.

Which meant, if he wished to use the Three Yang Sword Array, he'd need to match it with three suitable flying swords of his own.

And even if he manages to do so, the power reached would just be of the Sword Light level.

Chen Mobai had already trained the Sword Sha by now. For a mere Sword Light, it seemed nowhere near impressive.

This was a total loss.

He lost 100 credits just like that. Chen Mobai shot a glance at Zhongli Tianyu, who was sitting on the chair.

“This array plate has absorbed some power of the Li Gua. You could try extracting it to infuse into your mirror. There's no way you can lose.”

“Doing so would just give a minuscule boost to the power of a Rank-3 magic artifact, and this array plate would definitely be ruined in the process.”

Yunyang Bing and Jin Shuwei both advised against it.

At this point, Chen Mobai also thought of taking the Constant Temperature Formation to South Mountain and see whether it could be used in conjunction with Yimu Thunder Water to promote the maturation of Rank-2 Jade Bamboo Spirit Rice and shorten the growth cycle.

Though Constant Temperature Formations are commonplace in the Immortal Sect, Chen Mobai had not seen them in the Eastern Wilderness.

The cultivators there would warm up or cool down themselves when it was too cold or hot.

Moreover, speaking of Yuan Yang Sword Light, he had a Gourd Huoyang Sha in hand, which could be used to forge a “Primordial Yang Sword Evil”.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 494: 344: Gourd Sword Art\_1**

[ 1,074 words ]

Chapter 494: Chapter 344: Gourd Sword Art\_1

After confirming his attendance to the offline exchange meeting at the Daoist Academy, Chen Mobai once again went into closed-door cultivation.

He intends to cultivate another Sword Sha.

According to Zuo Gong, if he wanted to withstand the power of Sword Sha with his physical body, he would need to undergo special enhancements, such as his Yin Yang Five Elements Seven Star Sword Arm.

The main reason Chen Mobai was able to cultivate the Azure Flame Sword Sha and nourish it within his Dantian Qi Sea is because he now possesses a Fire Spirit Body, and as such, is basically immune to the majority of fire-attribute powers.

However, outside of the fire element, if he also wanted to physically withstand the other four elements, it would be impossible.

Chen Mobai had seen Zuo Gong's Yin Yang Five Elements Seven Star Sword Arm. Its cultivation surprisingly required the assistance of four other experts to balance the five elements. However, Zuo Gong also said that it was a result of his joint deduction with several Sword Dao experts based on his own constitution and is mainly suitable for him.

Chen Mobai extracted the thoughts from it, then imported it into the No Form Puppet, placed the Spirit Stone and began to deduce.

With Zuo Gong's successful direction, the No Form Puppet's deduction had a core. Even though the speed was not fast, at least there was progress every moment.

After spending nearly twenty intermediate-grade Spirit Stones, the No Form Puppet deduced the Five Element Sword Qi, most suitable for Chen Mobai.

This Five Element Sword Qi is to strengthen his five fingers and then use the method of Array Refining into Body to build the Five Element Sword Sha into five fingers. Finally, the sword array is formed with one hand, and the enemy is defeated.

Chen Mobai checked the deduction process and found that some of the random contents that had been imported before were integrated.

When he got the Underworld Array, he asked Yunyang Bing to teach him Array Refining into Body and was obsessed with this knowledge for a while.

He later imported Array Refining materials given by Yunyang Bing and those he collected himself into the No Form Puppet for deduction, but the result showed that he needed to cultivate a powerful Body Refining Technique.

Chen Mobai knew the importance and naturally focused on increasing realm, putting the Underworld Array and Array Refining into Body to one side.

However, these data were still stored in the No Form Puppet, and they got used this time.

And this time, as the No Form Puppet deduced the Five Element Sword Qi, it simultaneously included a Body Refining Technique.

It also used the previously imported body data and related materials. Under its deduction, the remaining Tree Juice could be used to strengthen the fingertips of the five fingers separately. Combined with the vitalizing power of Camelweed, the theoretical enhancement of finger strength could withstand the Five Element Sword Sha.

Originally, Chen Mobai obtained 30 drops of Tree Juice from the Magic Treasure Tree. After refining into the skull, there was still some left.

According to this method, Chen Mobai had previously refined five drops of Tree Juice into the fingertips bones of his right hand. Under the Precious Fire Forging Physical Technique, he easily completed the cultivation of Longevity Dao Body Finger Bones.

However, because the physical strength of his fingers was not enough, he could not bear the Sword Sha entering his body.

But the second-rank Five Element Sword Qi Array Formation was no problem.

Chen Mobai was aware of his own comprehension level, he did not cultivate those high-end and difficult Sword Techniques. In addition to his own Purple Fire Sword Light, Divine Wood Sword Light, and Black Ice Sword Light, he chose Zuo Gong's Geng Metal Sword Qi for the gold attribute and Earth Sword Glow for the earth attribute.

The Gengjin Sword Art was the most popular in the Immortal Gate. It focused on speed and sharpness, highlighting the two characteristics of sword cultivators. It was also the most practiced, and all the difficult levels had been crossed by others.

As for the Earth Sword Glow, it came from the "Wu Earth True Method" which he obtained when he went to the Divine Wood Sect's Book Pavilion with Zhuo Ming to choose a main cultivation technique. This dirt vein technique of the Five Element Sect contained everything, just like the Longevity Sutra.

Chen Mobai practiced a bit and quickly cultivated its Sword Light.

The reason for choosing this technique to cultivate the Sword Light was also due to another important reason. Once this Earth Wuxu True Method is perfected, it can connect to the Supreme Technique of the Five Element Sect – Primordial Dao Fruit.

Chen Mobai believed that he is now in a position to aspire to the Primordial Dao Fruit.

He will study it now, perhaps in the future the Divine Wood Sect will counterattack the Five Element Sect and replace the Earth Vein to become the orthodox Five Element Sect.

With this idea, Chen Mobai quickly cultivated the Five Element Sword Light, then transformed the Sword Light into an array and refined it into the fingertips.

Subsequently, as long as the physical strength is improved, he can try to form Sword Sha with Five Element Sword Light.

However, the Rank-3 medicinal herb, Camelweed, needs a professional Alchemist to make medicine paste. Since Wang Xingyu hasn't left the closed-door cultivation, Chen Mobai had to ask Qing Nu again, then went to Xiao Nanshan again and asked Luo Yixuan to collect additional auxiliary medicines.

In addition to deducing the Five Element Sword Qi, the No Form Puppet also deduced another method for condensing Sword Sha.

If the body can't withstand it without forging, then condense the Sword Sha outside of the body and don't take it into the body after it is formed, as if refining an external Magic Artifact that can store Sword Sha.

Chen Mobai originally wanted to try it after he cultivated the Five Element Sword Sha, but after activating the Three Yang One Qi Array Plate today, he thought of the Gourd Huoyang Sha in his storage bag.

I can use the Three Yang Sword Array to generate Yuan Yang Sword Light, saving the time it would take for him to cultivate and transform.

Although Sword Light Transformation can condense attribute-less Sword Light, if he wants to transform into Yuan Yang Sword Light, he still needs to be familiar with the Yuan Yang Sword Secret and at least learn the method of condensing Sword Light.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 495: 344: Gourd Sword Art\_2

[ 1,758 words ]

Chapter 495: Chapter 344: Gourd Sword Art\_2

For this reason, the Five Elements Sword Light, chosen by Chen Mobai, apart from the three he naturally possesses, the remaining Geng Metal and Wu Earth are easy to start with, but difficult to master.

In order to utilize the Array Plate to generate Yuan Yang Sword Light, three Yang-attribute Flying Swords are required.

At this moment, Chen Mobai's extensive network came into play. After calling out in the Metaphysical Class and student council groups, the people in the groups helped to ask around in their respective circles, and before long, three Rank-2 Flying Swords that met the requirements were borrowed.

Once the items were assembled, Chen Mobai immediately rented a Rank-3 Spiritual Energy Cultivation Room at the Ninth Building of Crimson Mountain.

The triangular Array Plate was held in his palm, while three Flying Swords were levitated in the air with their hilts pointing downwards under the manipulation of his Divine Sense. The extremely pure Pure Yang Spiritual Power surged from Chen Mobai's hand, continuously infusing into the Array Plate.

The Array Plate started, brightly lighting up with yellow Spiritual Light, which ascended like a rainbow and infused into the hilt of the Flying Sword closest to Chen Mobai.

After the first Flying Sword had absorbed enough Spiritual Power, it began to hum, whereupon the Lesser Yang Sword Qi exhaled from the tip and fell back into the Array Plate below.

The Array Plate transformed and ascended another rainbow light, infusing into the hilt of the second Flying Sword. After the cycle of Middle Yang Sword Qi was complete, it was time for the Old Yang Sword Qi.

Once all three Yang Sword Qi were formed, they finally converged again on the Array Plate.

A clear and bright yellow Sword Light formed under the surround of the three Flying Swords at the center of the Array Plate.

The Sword Light was unfathomable and upright.

This was the Yuan Yang Sword Light!

Within the Immortal Sect, it could be said to be one of the highest quality Sword Lights.

Only because Chen Mobai was practicing the Pure Yang Scroll of the same origin, and had the assistance of this Three Yang Sword Formation, could he produce it so effortlessly.

After the Yuan Yang Sword Light was generated, it could be considered to condense the Sword Sha.

Chen Mobai took out the Gourd Huoyang Sha that he had prepared in advance from his storage bag.

He looked carefully at the Yellow Skin Gourd again.

When he first bought the Qi of the Land of the Dead on Rolling Thunder Mountain, he did not notice it. It was only after playing with it several times later that he realised that this gourd was not ordinary, but a Rank-2 Spirit Plant.

Only items of this grade can contain Rank-2 Evil Qi for a long time without damaging its spirituality.

If other Rank-2 Evil Qi want to be stored for a long period of time, they must be refined into Evil Qi Crystals.

For instance, the Green Wood Evil that Chen Mobai obtained before, which was not used by Xie Yuntian, was intact and nurtured in the Land of the Dead by the sect.

Since this Yellow Skin Gourd can hold Huoyang Sha, if he pays a little attention, it might be able to cultivate Yuan Yang Sword Sha.

After Chen Mobai confirmed that the external Sword Sha method deduced by the Nothingness Clan was okay, he recalled the content of the Yuan Yang Sword Secret's Condensing Sha that he downloaded from the National Library of the Immortal Sect. Then, he used his Divine Sense to fly the Yuan Yang Sword Qi generated by the Three Yang Sword Array in front of him. After changing the direction, he slowly fell into the Yellow Skin Gourd.

Under the observation of the Void Spirit Eye, dark and red Qi flow in the gourd began to diverge after the Yuan Yang Sword Light was infused, forming a hollow vortex flow of Sha.

But Chen Mobai was keen to have Sword Light condense to Sha.

He immediately released his Divine Sense, and a leaf from the jade green parasol tree branch snapped off, transformed into an invisible blade and surged into the Yuan Yang Sword Light.

With his control, the Yuan Yang Sword Light slowly retracted its edges, and the previously avoided Huoyang Sha, like retreating tide followed by an incoming tide, rushed towards the bright yellow Sword Light in the center of the gourd.

The dark red Qi stream gradually seeped into the bright yellow Sword Light, dyeing it with a layer of rainbow light. It became even brighter and golden yellow, forming an orange-red color reminiscent of the dawn of the sunrise.

This was the Yuan Yang Sword Sha!

Upon seeing this, Chen Mobai couldn't help but feel joy inside.

It was truly worth spending twenty intermediate-grade Spirit Stones, as the Five Elements Sword technique pointed out and the external Sword Sha method deduced by the Nothingness Puppet was indeed feasible.

After ten days, when he had condensed all of the Gourd Huoyang Sha into Yuan Yang Sword Sha, Chen Mobai went to the Divine Tree Secret Realm to test its power.

He held the Yellow Skin Gourd in his hand, gave it a gentle shake towards a patch of forest before him. A magnificent orange light burst from the mouth of the gourd. All the places it went by, the Red-sun Spirit Trees were cut in half at the waist.

Chen Mobai swung the gourd left and right, there was not a single intact Red-sun Spirit Tree within a thousand-meter diameter around him.

Looking at the once lush forest around him that turned into a barren logging field in an instant, he felt that he had been late in practicing this gourd. If he had this thing when he just joined the Divine Wood Sect, why would he need to laboriously cut trees with a chainsaw.

After testing the power of the gourd a few times, Chen Mobai satisfiedly retracted the orange radiance.

He had already given this external Sword Sha technique a very appropriate name.

Gourd Sword Art!

He has just cultivated the Primordial Yang Sword Evil. If he has the chance in the future, he could include the Xuan Yin Sword Evil as well, by then, he will be able to hold Yin and Yang in this gourd, achieving the Two Rites Sword Evil formation of the Sword Destruction Collection.

He didn't know if the gourd would still be able to bear it by then.

Chen Mobai weighed his options. The Yellow Skin Gourd was able to handle the current Primordial Yang Sword Evil without any problems due to its high quality material.

However, as his cultivation level becomes stronger, the power of his Sword Sha will also increase day by day. If he adds the Xuan Yin Sword Sha to form the Two Rites, the current gourd may not be sufficient.

Nevertheless, there are always more solutions than difficulties. Ming Yuhua will return by the end of the year, he can ask him if he could solve this problem from the perspective of artifact refining.

After cultivating the Gourd Sword Art, Chen Mobai tied it to his waist with a piece of hemp rope.

After all, he couldn't expose his storage bag when exchanging skills offline, but he might need to use the Primordial Yang Sword Evil, so he simply hung it openly on his waist.

Just when he was about to leave the Divine Tree Secret Realm, Chen Mobai suddenly remembered something.

It had been a long time since he last tested his Spirit Root Attributes.

He had previously checked the spiritual roots of Yue Zutao and Yan Jinye, finding that the former's Spiritual Root Value had exceeded 100. He guessed that after consuming the fruit of the Spirit Tree, he might improve his Wood Spirit Root.

However, after reaching the state of Perfection in Foundation Establishment, he had been busy with various matters and had forgotten about this.

Fortunately, while he was in the Divine Tree Secret Realm today, he remembered the Talent Tree, which is highly sensitive to changes in spiritual roots.

Chen Mobai took out his Spirit-Testing Instruments and injected a stream of spiritual power into it.

"Spiritual Root: Gold 23, Wood 46, Water 17, Fire 69, Earth 10"

Seeing this value, Chen Mobai couldn't help but breathe a sigh of relief.

After many years, he had finally turned himself into a true top-grade True Spirit Root.

His Fire Spirit Root at 69 points was due to his Five Yang Body being close to completion.

For over two years, he had been continuously using Spirit Stones to progress the Pure Yang Daoist Body, increasing his Fire Spirit Root by 6 points from the previous 63 points after having the Fire Spirit Body to 69 points now.

However, correspondingly, both his Water and Wood Spirit Roots had lost 2 points.

But his previously 26-point Wood Spirit Root has now become 46 points, which means that consuming three Spirit Tree Fruits has increased his Wood Spirit Root by 20 points.

He wasn't exactly sure about how this increase came about, as he didn't use the Spirit-Testing Instruments every time he consumed a fruit, thus, Chen Mobai didn't have a clear understanding.

However, based on his many years of experience and Yue Zutao's example, he was able to come to a rough conclusion.

Probably, after consuming the first fruit, his Wood Spirit Root increased by 10 points.

Subsequently, while consuming the second and third fruit, his body developed resistance and the increased Wood Spirit Root continued to decrease, two fruits combined only increased by 10 points.

Chen Mobai didn't pay much attention to the exact situation, after all, his gain was real and tangible benefits.

No wonder he felt relaxed and happy practicing the techniques in the Longevity Sutra after reaching Perfection in Foundation Establishment.

He originally thought it was because his realm had improved and everything appeared simpler. It turns out it was because his Wood Spirit Root had improved.

On reaching the Talent Tree, Chen Mobai felt that he had lost out.

He had consumed the fruits three times and experienced a change in his Spirit Root Attributes three times, which could have given him three gifts from the Talent Tree, but now he only got one.

However, this feeling was only fleeting since he wasn't eager for the Daoist techniques of the Longevity Sect given his current realm and possession of the entire knowledge system of the Immortal Sect.

He had previously received two fire attribute techniques for the two times his Fire Spirit Root had changed due to cultivating his Five Yang Body, but they were practically useless for him, as he hadn't even mastered the C Fire Divine Thunder yet.

The reason why he came here each time his Spirit Root changed was simply out of habit.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 496: 345 I will make a move\_1

[ 1,087 words ]

Chapter 496: Chapter 345 I will make a move\_1

Chen Mobai was savoring a newly acquired wood-based spell from the Talent Tree, feeling fairly odd.

The spell was called “Jia Wood Jue.”

It seemed to be of the same kind as the “Pure Qing Jue” he had used previously to enhance the Green-sun Fire, which was also used for enhancing spiritual objects.

It’s just that the Pure Qing Jue was for enhancing fire, while the Jia Wood Jue was for enhancing wood.

This spell allowed one to select an ordinary Rank-1 Red Sun Wood, absorb the essence of about ninety-nine similarly ranked Red Sun Woods, and upgrade it to a Rank-2 Green-sun Wood.

However, the Jia Wood Jue seemed to be incomplete.

Logically, there should be subsequent Parts for upgrading Green-sun Wood to Golden Yang Wood and then Golden Yang Wood to Everlife Wood.

However, what Chen Mobai received only included the method to upgrade Red Sun Wood to Green-sun Wood.

That seemed less appealing to him.

Although Green-sun Wood is indeed a precious spiritual object for Qi Practitioners and many Rank-2 magic puppet artifacts within the Divine Wood Sect were made from it, for Chen Mobai, it was not much use anymore.

Had there been a part of the technique that entailed upgrading Green-sun Wood to Golden Yang Wood, he would have been much more excited.

That's not to say it's completely useless.

He had cut down quite a few Red-sun Spirit Trees in the Divine Tree Secret Realm using the Gourd Sword Art; now, those could be upgraded without being wasted, potentially producing tens of Green-sun Woods.

Of course, he will postpone dealing with this until after he travels to the Jumang Daoist Academy, as the journey was impending.

Luckily, leaving the wood exposed to the weather for a while wouldn't hurt.

But then Chen Mobai thought that synthesizing the thousands of felled Red-sun Spirit Trees on his own would inevitably be a vast waste of his cultivation time.

It seemed necessary to plan ahead and create puppets for processing.

With this in mind, Chen Mobai took out his mobile phone and returned to the Immortal Gate.

After he stepped out of Building Nine, he was bombarded with messages.

It was Zijing reminding him to hurry up. They were about to leave for the Jumang Daoist Academy and he, as the core member and student council president, was still out of sight.

"Senior Sun, senior Chi, you're here too."

Within the student council's residence, Chen Mobai saw the other two Foundation Establishment rank-9 graduates that Che Yucheng had invited.

This included Sun Daoji, who graduated at the top of his class twenty-five years ago and worked with Bian Jingchun in the student council for two years, making them quite familiar with each other.

The other, Chi Shicheng, was the oldest in their batch, having graduated thirty-five years ago. He was not top of his class and, because he didn't like socializing, he focused on technology and is now a fellow at the Immortal Gate's Ancient Biology Research Department.

Chi Shicheng agreed to go to the Jumang Daoist Academy because he needed to observe the Big Tree for a project he had piled up, which totally coincided with the trip.

"It's been a while since I've visited Crimson Mountain, and it's not changed at all."

Sun Daoji, a tall young man with a rugged face, quickly mingled with the members of the student council, unlike Chi Shicheng, who was quieter behind his rectangle glasses. As a former top student of the Daoist Academy, he got used to socializing quickly.

“I heard senior Sun went to Wangwu Cave Sky to establish a Gold Core domain five years ago. How did it go?”

In the midst of conversation, Bian Jingchun asked a question she was very concerned about.

In the Immortal Gate, Foundation Establishment rank-9 cultivators with no criminal record could apply to relevant Immortal Gate departments for the opening of a Gold Core domain, using a realm portal.

Despite there being hundreds of Foundation Establishment rank-9 cultivators, the realm portal is very valuable, and every activation requires a personal intervention from a Nascent Soul cultivator.

As top-level beings of the Immortal Gate, they naturally cannot be constantly on call for opening realms to establish a Gold Core domain.

Thus, applications from Foundation Establishment rank-9 cultivators are temporarily put on hold by the Immortal Gate until a sufficient number have accumulated, at which time they are reported to the three Hall Masters. A free Nascent Soul cultivator is then invited to activate the realm portal.

This process could take as little as ten years, or it could span two or three decades.

Of course, there is one other scenario. If a Foundation Establishment cultivator successfully forms a Core, such a person could quickly arrange to use the Realm Portal to establish a Gold Core domain through the Immortal Gate’s application process. In this case, Foundation Establishment cultivators who were already in line for realm establishment could take advantage of the situation.

For this reason, once Immortal Gate cultivators reach rank-9 in the Foundation Establishment stage, they will immediately submit an application, knowing that they will have plenty of time to reach the Perfection stage of Foundation Establishment while they wait.

Bian Jingchun had just broken through to Foundation Establishment rank-9 three years ago, and she missed the opportunity five years previous when the Law Hall Master opened the portal.

“If I were successful, the Immortal Gate would have publicized it, and the whole world would know by now.”

Sun Daoji joked, causing Bian Jingchun to let out a subtle smile.

“Out of the ten of us in the same batch, my performance was okay at best. I just managed to comprehend the Power of Void. The subsequent step of Shattering True Void to establish a domain, however, was completely beyond my reach.”

“Xia Hou Weihuan was the closest to succeeding, followed by Tao Mingqing from the Primordial Elemental Academy, and Lou Fengcheng from the Repairing Heaven Institute.”

“They had all comprehended enough Power of Void, but failed in Shattering True Void. Even with the assistance of the realm portal, they couldn’t establish and congeal the Gold Core domain.”

After hearing Sun Daoji’s words, the always silent Chi Shicheng chimed in.

“The key to creating a Gold Core domain lies in the first step. Only by absorbing sufficient Power of Void with your divine sense, can you shatter the True Void in the next step and create enough Void Fragments to congeal a domain.”

Chi Shicheng graduated the earliest among those present, and his realm was already complete in the Foundation Establishment stage. He went to Wangwu Cave Sky to open the Gold Core domain using the realm portal before even Sun Daoji did.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 497: 345: I Will Take Action\_2**

[ 1,601 words ]

Chapter 497: Chapter 345: I Will Take Action\_2

“Considering what Brother Chi has said, could it be that you have stepped into the latter two steps?”

Sun Daoji’s eyes sparkled, only those who had personally experienced the establishment of the Gold Core Domain could understand the meaning behind Chi Shicheng’s words.

“My accumulation is insufficient, and I stopped upon reaching the Shattering True Void step, unable to glimpse the mystery of the final establishment.”

Chi Shicheng sighed, this matter had always been a regret in his heart.

“Yes, I feel that even if I were to experience it a few more times, I probably won’t be able to achieve that final step of establishment. I don’t know how Lan Haitian and Yan Qiongzhi managed to do it.”

Among the Foundation Establishment cultivators that are still alive in the Immortal Sect, only Lan Haitian and Yan Qiongzhi have opened the Gold Core Domain.

It was precisely because he understood the difficulty of this, it made Sun Daoji respect them even more.

“Lan Haitian is incredibly talented, he has cultivated both the Yin and Yang parts of the Six Sovereign Scripture Technique. The vibration of his Yuan Magnetic Force could naturally perceive the movement of the void. I estimate he had undergone relevant training and preparation long before opening the Gold Core Domain.”

“Due to Yan Qiongzhi’s low key personality, there is not much information about her. Based on my theoretical analysis over the years, however, she could have temporarily elevated her Ice Spirit Power to the Vacuum Frozen Estate Realm, thus leading all others in the Shattering True Void step, establishing enough Void Fragments.”

As a researcher, Chi Shicheng became more eloquent when speaking about these.

“Does that mean that Taishi Shu might also be successful in establishing the Gold Core Domain when she reaches the Foundation Establishment stage?”

Upon hearing this, Hua Zijing, also present in the room, expressed her surprise. After welcoming Bian Jingchun, it seemed she accepted Sun Daoji and Chi Shicheng’s arrivals and helped them arrange accommodations and meals.

Therefore, during Chen Mobai’s discussion and exchange, Hua Zijing also sat to the side and listened, cuddling her white cat.

Apart from her, Zhongli Tianyu and Zhuang Jialan were also present. The former, being the designated next president, had already set up a mascot at the student union under Chen Mobai’s arrangement.

“Taishi Shu only cultivated the Yang part of the Six Sovereign Scripture Technique. If the bipolar Yuan magnet only becomes a single pole, I do not know whether it is helpful for opening the Gold Core Domain. However, as Kunpeng Daoist Institute is the number one Immortal Sect with the most heritage, it is not unlikely she might succeed.”

Over the years, Taishi Shu had used her powers often in Little Red Sky, and her Cultivation Technique was easily scrutinized.

She used the power of the Yuan Magnet but it wasn't as domineering and mature as Lan Haitian's. Even so, she was already invincible except for veteran Foundation Establishment cultivators like Xiahou Weihuan and Sima Xingyu.

Even if only one part of the Six Sovereign Scripture Technique is cultivated, it is extremely formidable.

Chen Mobai barely managed to use Sword Light when he was nearly caught off guard by Nangong Xiu, who had merely cultivated the Rain part.

"It doesn't matter if the Gold Core Domain is not cultivated. Worst comes to worst, just try it after reaching Core Formation."

Sun Daoji laughed heartily, comforting himself.

Chen Mobai immediately changed the topic and started discussing potential formidable opponents they might encounter at the offline exchange meeting.

"Pei Qingshuang from Mountain Sea Academy passes with flying colors in Sword Dao Realm and has even inherited Hao Cao's teachings. It is rumored that even Lan Haitian wouldn't dare to confront her directly."

"Wen Renshui from Jumang Daoist Institute, a Heavenly Spiritual Root cultivator, is as low-key as Yan Qiongzhi. Although she reached the ninth level of Foundation Establishment at graduation, it's been said that she has been cultivating the remaining two Spirit Root Enhancement Techniques these years, intending to gather and cultivate the three Heavenly Spiritual Roots of Lasting Spring Cultivation. It's unclear as to her current status."

"In addition to these two female cultivators, Qi Huanzhi from Kunpeng Daoist Institute has cultivated the Light part of the Six Sovereign Scripture Technique and should not be underestimated. He has only ever lost to Lan Haitian."

The list of participants from all the major Daoist Academies attending this offline exchange was announced two days ago. While Chen Mobai didn't know many of the people on the list, Bian Jingchun and the others were quite familiar with them.

They are all top-tier masters ranked in the top twenty among their circle of ninth-level Foundation Establishment cultivators.

"If I were to face them in battle, I assume I could only hold out for a few dozen moves, enough to force out some of their abilities. If we want to win glory for our academy, Brother Chi and Sister Bian might be needed."

Sun Daoji was very self-aware. He clearly knew where he stood among the ninth-level Foundation Establishment cultivators and admitted that he wasn't too confident about facing off against opponents like Pei Qingshuang.

"I am a researcher. My battle capability is average."

Meanwhile, Chi Shicheng sitting next to him opened his hands, indicating he was mainly there to observe the Big Tree and shouldn't be expected to battle.

"Brother Chi is being too modest. You have achieved Perfection in Foundation Establishment and have the highest realm among us."

Sun Daoji looked unconvinced.

"What I'm saying is true. If we're really talking about magic duels, I suspect I wouldn't even measure up to you."

Hearing Chi Shicheng's words, Sun Daoji was puzzled. Based on what he knew about Che Yucheng, he was sure that a capable expert should have been arranged to control the situation.

If he had no confidence, and Chi Shicheng was a researcher, then there was only one option left.

Everyone turned to look at Bian Jingchun who nodded and spoke honestly.

"The Daoist Academy lent me the True Dragon Ding."

Hearing this, Sun Daoji took a long breath of relief. As long as someone could handle things, it was fine.

Chi Shicheng, on the other hand, started to sparkle. The Rank-4 True Dragon Ding was also related to a backlog of his department. He hoped to take this opportunity to research it well.

At this point, Chen Mobai finally understood why Duanmu Longrong said those words to him when he was leaving.

The Daoist Academy this time, in order to win a good reputation in the offline exchange, and not to be suppressed by the academies such as Taiyuan, Pure Yang, and Shanhai, might really need Bian Jingchun to harness the power of the True Dragon Ding.

"Sister Bian, the power of the True Dragon Ding is too domineering. If you encounter an opponent that you can't defeat, it's okay to give up. You can't harm your foundation because of the rankings of an offline exchange."

Chen Mobai spoke to Bian Jingchun after he understood the matter.

“I know you are entrusted by Teacher Duanmu, but the Daoist Academy has nurtured me and lent me the True Dragon Ding to cultivate the Dragon Transformation Scripture Technique. If I can trade a few years of foundation for the title of being the first in the Daoist Academy, I would be more than happy.”

The Dance Tool Dao Academy had been weak among the four for a long time. Although in the past two years, because of Chen Mobai’s exaggerated undefeated record in Little Red Sky, it had regained some of its past glory.

But in the eyes of some, the Dance Tool Dao Academy had merely produced a promising Chen Mobai.

In terms of real strength, it fell short of the other three major Daoist Academies, and it might even be inferior to the top three academies among the top ten, such as Taiyuan.

Bian Jingchun was proud to be a graduate of the Dance Tool Dao Academy. She wanted to take this opportunity to claim the first place for the Academy.

Step by step, when Chen Mobai reaches the Perfection of Foundation Establishment in the future, he can once again support the academy.

If the Dance Tool Dao Academy can maintain the first place in successive exchanges among the Daoist Academy, it can reestablish its glory and recover its status at its peak time.

“As for ranking, some people think it’s important, but in my opinion, it’s just a number.”

“In this exchange, no matter what our ranking in the Dance Tool Dao Academy, we will always be one of the four major academies, the Holy Land in the hearts of a million cultivators.”

“Dropping in rank for a few years is not a problem at all. After all, we only recruit a few tens of new students each year. Moreover, given the choice between the Daoist Academy and academies, ten thousand would choose the Daoist Academy.”

Chen Mobai’s words left Sun Daoji very satisfied.

Indeed, the graduates of the Daoist Academy and other schools were at completely different levels.

In the hearts of countless cultivators, the Four Major Daoist Academies were sacred places.

Perhaps some sacred places were higher than others, but even the combined allure of the Ten Major Academies could not equal their Dance Tool Dao Academy.

“Since you said that, little brother, I’ll agree to it. I will only call on the power of the True Dragon Ding once.”

Bian Jingchun had no other option when she heard this and could only shake her head helplessly.

“No, sister, what I’m saying is, you shouldn’t use it at all.”

“In this offline exchange, you all just need to perform according to your normal level. Regardless of who comes from the academy this time, our Dance Tool Dao Academy will always be the first.”

“Because, I will take action!”

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 498: 346: The First Appearance of Sword Sha\_1**

[ 1,116 words ]

Chapter 498: Chapter 346: The First Appearance of Sword Sha\_1

When Sun Daoji and the others heard Chen Mobai’s confident words, they were all completely befuddled.

“Junior brother, although you’ve been wreaking havoc within Little Red Sky, facing those in the late Foundation Establishment stage, especially those who have reached perfection at the ninth level, isn’t something that can simply be resolved by generating Sword Light. Many of them have even gone farther than you on the path of Sword Light,”

Bian Jingchun cautioned him in good intention. For instance, Xiahou Weihuan from Pure Yang Academy, whose Primordial Yang Sword Light has reached its peak and can only be suppressed by Lan Haitian.

“Yes, younger brother, in this offline exchange, maybe you can just participate a bit. If you meet those who are in the late stages of the Foundation Establishment challenging

you, it's okay to admit defeat. Your talent is the strongest the Daoist Academy has seen in a century. The future holds great promise for you. You can always wait ten or twenty years to win."

Sun Daoji also joined in the persuasion.

The current top disciple of the Daoist Academy has a cultivation level at only the third layer of Foundation Establishment, but his talent for Magic Duels is well-known throughout the Immortal Gate. Everyone believes that, given time to grow, Chen Mobai is invincible among his peers at the same cultivation level.

The most fiercely debated thread on the Immortal Gate Forum in recent years is titled: "If Chen Mobai and Lan Haitian are both at the ninth layer of the Foundation Establishment level and the latter doesn't use the Gold Core domain, who would win?"

This thread has sparked thousands of debates over the years.

Thirty percent of people believe Chen Mobai can win, fifty percent believe Lan Haitian is invincible, and twenty percent believe that it would end in a draw.

This result shocks many in the Immortal Gate.

Lan Haitian has an illustrious reputation and is undeniably the top figure of the Foundation Building Realm. Chen Mobai is only in the early stage of Foundation Establishment, yet thirty percent of people believe that at the same level, Chen Mobai can win!

But these thirty percent have their reasons. Many have analyzed hundreds of Magic Duel videos where Chen Mobai ran amuck in Little Red Sky, which can all be found online.

Most agree that despite this first disciple of the Dance Tool Dao Academy chiefly relying on his unbeatable Sword Light, many of his opponents have been at the sixth level of Foundation Establishment. His easy and comfortable wins against stronger opponents demonstrate his far superior Magic Duel skills and awareness.

His battles against Lu Qiulong and Nangong Xiu were hailed as peak battles, in which he defeated these geniuses of magic duels from the Immortal Gate despite being at a disadvantage in cultivation level, his Sword Dao, Technique Law, decisions, and on-the-spot judgments were all excellent, which is why he is referred to as the "Battle Law Victory".

"Although there is a saying that 'power shifts from one side to the other in thirty years, never underestimate the young and poor,' I don't want to wait that long. I want to restore the glory of the academy this year."

Chen Mobai lightly laughed while speaking, and then, under the frowning and about-to-persuade-again faces of Sun Daoji and others, he spit out a ray of emerald-blue light from his mouth towards the window.

At the moment when the light was flickering, everyone present felt their scalps tingle.

The terrifyingly hot aura made them all feel their blood boil at the sight of the emerald-blue light. It felt as though they had fallen into a high-temperature furnace, and their whole bodies were drenched in sweat.

“This is — Sword Sha!”

Chi Shicheng was the first to recognize it. He cried out in shock and stood up.

Chen Mobai smiled slightly and retracted his Green Flames Sword Slaughter.

“As you know, I come from Red Sandstone City. There, forests of jade-green phoenix trees abound. There’s a Green Wood Evil Cave that the resource department of the Immortal Gate and the Red Dawn Institution have jointly revived. Although the price was steep, they sold me some Green Wood Evil because I’m a student of the Dance Tool Dao Academy.”

Among the seven types of earth sha that the Immortal Gate is allowed to mine, five represent the Five Elements.

Because the essence of the Five Elements is the source of everything, it’s easiest to break down and revive the Five Element Earth Sha.

This is why Zuo Gong chose to cultivate the Geng Metal Sword Demon, because this sha can be purchased, and there’s no need to artificially synthesize it by condensing the essence of the Five Elements themselves.

Thanks to its unique conditions, the Red Dawn Institution does indeed have Green Wood Sha to collect, centered around that rank-4 jade-green phoenix tree.

Every once in a while, the flagship store of the Red Dawn Institution on the Immortal Gate website will also put Green Wood Sha on sale.

This is why Chen Mobai dared to reveal his Green Flames Sword Sha.

“Looking at the appearance of junior brother’s Sword Sha, is it the Qingyang Sword Jue that evolved from the Pure Yang Scroll?”

Chi Shicheng stared at Chen Mobai, his eyes shining brightly. The Sword Sha is typically cultivated by Jiedan Sword Cultivators, and among those at the Foundation Building Realm, only a few people have been able to cultivate it in a thousand years.

The most famous of them is the one deeply associated with their Dance Tool Dao Academy, the old ancestor Bai Guang.

This makes for a great research subject!

“Indeed, it is the Qingyang Sword Jue. However, I felt that this sword technique doesn’t fully match my temperament, so I used the No-form Mannequin to re-enact the technique, making it perfectly aligned with my intentions. As a result, in practical training, my Sword Sha is slightly different from the orthodox Qingyang Sword Sha.”

Chen Mobai’s Green Flames Sword Sha may look similar to Qingyang Sword Sha, but they are completely different.

But he’d already come up with an excuse beforehand.

“Junior brother is indeed extraordinarily talented. With his talent in Sword Dao, I imagine he surpasses even Pei Qingshuang from the Mountain and Sea Academy.”

Hearing Chen Mobai’s words, Sun Daoji didn’t doubt at all but believed him completely.

Not just him, Bian Jingchun and Chi Shicheng also nodded and began praising Chen Mobai’s exceptional Sword Dao talent.

As for Hua Zijing, Zhuang Jialan, and Zhongli Tianyu, they’re even more so.

The first two have watched Chen Mobai’s battles in Little Red Sky over the past two years. Although they had complaints about him frequently disappearing and not acting as the club president, they had blind faith in their club president’s Magic Duel and Sword Dao talents.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 499: 346: The Initial Power of Sword Sha\_2**

[ 1,055 words ]

Chapter 499: Chapter 346: The Initial Power of Sword Sha\_2

Zhongli Tianyu was slightly puzzled, wondering wasn’t Chen Mobai a master of the Thunder method?

How come his Sword Dao was even stronger than the Thunder method!

[It seems that during our last fight, he didn't want me to lose too quickly, too miserably, so he switched to the Thunder method, which he's not as good at.]

Chen Mobai had no idea that Zhongli Tianyu was mentally praising him for being so powerful, yet so gentle.

When facing the praises from the three elder graduates, he humbly responded, explaining that he had to mortgage his own factory to earn the Good Deed Points to purchase the Green Wood Evil. However, for the reputation of the Daoist Academy, he considered this sacrifice necessary.

"After you've learned your Sword Sha, you probably haven't had any opponents to test it out on, right?"

Bian Jingchun suddenly said with a light smile.

"You mean..."

"Just so happens that my Taiyin Dragon Transformation Scripture has also made progress under the True Dragon Ding. I need a suitable opponent to test it out."

Upon hearing this, Chen Mobai struggled for a response.

"The power of my Sword Sha is hard to control, if it hurts senior sister..."

"President, you two can fight in a customized room within the Little Red Sky. This way, you can fully enjoy the sensation of exerting your full power without having to worry about injuring each other."

Zhuang Jialan, who had been helping pour tea all along, offered a great suggestion.

"Right, right, I've forgotten about that."

Chen Mobai, accustomed to the chaotic killing in the Little Red Sky rankings, had forgotten about this new feature that was brought about with the addition of the Primordial Yang Sword.

"Junior brother, please go full force."

When Bian Jingchun said this, she was full of fighting spirit. She felt that if she fully utilized the Taiyin Dragon Transformation Scripture, she would be able to fend off the Sword Sha attacks.

Inside the Little Red Sky.

Chen Mobai's projection gradually solidified. Opposite him, the tall and slender Bian Jingchun slightly bowed to him and then suddenly lit up in bright later. In an instant, she transformed into a white dragon, hovering in the sky.

At the same time, others like Hua Zijing who knew the room password also entered to watch the match.

"Didn't expect that, even though senior sister Bian hasn't reached Core Formation, she has already reached Transform into a Dragon state. The True Dragon Ding is really extraordinary."

Chi Shicheng, a researcher of ancient life forms for whom dragons are a major topic, couldn't help but marvel at the sight of Bian Jingchun turning into a white dragon.

Normally, the Transform into a Dragon state for a Foundation Establishment cultivator would only involve growing a pair of horns. If the cultivator's Demonic Beast blood level was higher, they might grow a couple of whiskers.

But the way Bian Jingchun turned into a nearly fully-formed dragon is very rare.

"I remember when she was in the Daoist Academy, apart from the Transform into a Dragon technique, she also practiced Jade Bone Heavenly Vessel, Jade Muscle Immortal Body, and the Jade Dragon God's Mind Picture. With this foundation of three techniques, she can manifest this White Dragon form under the Qi of Dragon Vein of the True Dragon Ding."

Sun Daoji was student union president at the Dance Tool Dao Academy when Bian Jingchun joined. The Transform into a Dragon technique is a mystery, so he specially paid attention to it.

It was because she divided her time between two Body Training Techniques and one Art of Divine Consciousness that Bian Jingchun only just reached the sixth level of Foundation Establishment at the time of her graduation.

But she was steadily improving, and now with her Transform into a Dragon technique completed, she could rank among the top twenty at the ninth level of the Foundation Establishment stage.

If she leverages the power of the True Dragon Ding, it's estimated that apart from Lan Haitian, no one can be certain to win against her.

"It's starting."

Hua Zijing shouted.

In the center of the battlefield, the slender white dragon opened its mouth and breathed out a stream of jade white air. It seemed like a cold frost wave, making all five of the spectators shiver involuntarily.

In the face of such an attack, Chen Mobai, who did not have to worry about casualties or losing spiritual power, felt an exhilarating sense of freedom.

Even he himself didn't know just how powerful he could be when giving his all.

Today is a good day to try it out.

He hope that Bian Jingchun could hold on a bit longer.

Chen Mobai laughed heartily, then opened his mouth to spit out a cyan streak of light. It shimmered like a raging mountain fire, and in an instant turned into a sweeping sky fire.

As the Green Flames Sword Slaughter passed by, the jade white frost wave was cleaved apart, spilling to the sides.

In a short while, a thin layer of frost snow covered the terrain beside Chen Mobai.

But the Green Flames Sword Slaughter had also reached the white dragon at this time.

It seemed like Bian Jingchun wanted to test the power of this Sword Sha, as she didn't avoid it. Her eyes emanated a crystalline jade light, and her entire body suddenly turned transparent, looking like a dragon sculpture made entirely of white crystal.

Jade-colored scales shimmered to life, clearly visible.

"After transforming into a dragon, the strongest Dragon Scale defense can be compared to that of Rank-3."

Zhongli Tianyu knew the Transform into a Dragon technique well, and upon seeing this, his eyebrows raised in surprise.

The Qi of Dragon vein of True Dragon Ding could actually reach this level!

"The power of Sword Sha is truly of Rank-3, and as it comes from a Sword Cultivator, it is the strongest in offense. I'm afraid Dragon Scales might not be able to withstand it."

Sun Daoji didn't miss any detail of their confrontation as he expressed his opinion.

By this time, the Green Flames Sword Slaughter had already intruded between the eyes of the white dragon.

A series of diamond-shaped dragon scales lit up. Between the scale gaps, golden lines appeared, outlining a net that covered the entire body.

This is the Dragon Scale defense, regardless of where the opponent's attack hits, it would have to contend with all the dragon scales.

Only after bypassing the defense of all the dragon scales could one injure Bian Jingchun.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 500: 346: Sword Sha's Initial Display of Power\_3**

[ 665 words ]

Chapter 500: Chapter 346: Sword Sha's Initial Display of Power\_3

However, it was clear that the power of Sword Sha greatly exceeded Bian Jingchun's expectations.

A pang of pain arose at her brow, Bian Jingchun felt that her dragon scale defense had barely resisted the sharpness of the Green Flames Sword Slaughter. But as time went on, her dragon scales, under the assault of Sword Evil Slash, were being slowly worn down. Worse still, an invisible heat seeped through the external dragon scales, striking at her physical form.

So hot!

In no time, Bian Jingchun felt as if the blood in her body was starting to boil.

Meanwhile, the pain in her brow began to feel intensely hot.

Chen Mobai extended two fingers of his right hand and executed the Sun Raising Technique to enhance the power of flames. In an instant, the power of Green Flames Sword Slaughter was heightened to its peak.

The Green Flames Sword Slaughter burned, eroded, and ignited, its triple power unleashed simultaneously. The white dragon transformed by Bian Jingchun barely held on.

A layer of dragon scales guarding her form began to crack, the golden Scale Net also started to dim and shrink.

The moment the Scale Net retracted to her brow, it would mean the absolute defeat of Bian Jingchun.

But at that instant, Chen Mobai remembered they were in the Little Red Sky.

This meant, he could disregard the damage to his opponent and his own loss.

So, he performed the “Flame Explosion Technique”.

The desperate method recorded in the Pure Yang Scroll, which exploded flames, was a destruction technique that exceeded his limits.

If it were outside Little Red Sky, he would definitely refrain from performing Flame Explosion Technique, as it would mean the permanent loss of his painstakingly refined Green Flames Sword Slaughter, an irretrievable loss.

But here, with Bian Jingchun’s admirable Dragon Scale defense, Chen Mobai was curious to see the extent of Green Flames Sword Slaughter’s power at full force.

At this moment, under the shocked expressions of the onlooking spectators such as Hua Zijing, all with open mouths in disbelief.

The white dragon, which was struggling mid-air, was caught in a dazzling light, as though mirrored, and in an instant, was cut in two.

The left and right halves of the white dragon, cleaved by Sword Sha, had flames combusting at the wound, evaporating its blood and turning its flesh and scales to ashes, leaving only a skewered dragon skeleton that fell to the ground, in just two to three breaths.

With a “crack”, the dragon-shaped skeleton enveloped in green flames scattered across the ground, projecting a faint illusion of Bian Jingchun’s shocked expression amidst the radiance.

Suddenly, the scene changed for the spectators, finding themselves back in the office.

After the duel was decided, the self-customized room in Little Red Sky disappeared, and the spectators were naturally brought back.

“Hmm...”

The moment they returned, a sound of painful groaning was heard from Bian Jingchun, her skin reddened, fell onto the sofa, appearing as if she just came out from a sauna.

“Bad luck, junior brother was too harsh. The sensation of dying and losing in the Little Red Sky followed her out.”

Sun Daoji frowned upon seeing this scene.

As Hua Zijing was about to call for the campus doctor, Chen Mobai also came out.

Seeing the state Bian Jingchun was in, he was somewhat at a loss.

He never expected that the full force of Green Flames Sword Slaughter would be so formidable, and it even seemed to have damaged the Divine Sense.

“Don’t worry, I’m just tired, I just need some time to recover.”

Bian Jingchun, panting, stopped Hua Zijing. She then closed her eyes, and the shadow of a square blue cauldron appeared above her heart. An unseen and vast dignity spread out, slowly suppressing her body’s stress response.

“Junior brother, I am a girl after all. Couldn’t you have been a bit more gentle?”

A quarter of an hour later, although Bian Jingchun’s face was still flushed, her body had recovered to normal. She opened her eyes and said in an annoyed voice.

“Didn’t you say not to hold back?”

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.